

SHAKTI AND SHĀKTA.

ESSAYS AND ADDRESSES ON THE
SHĀKTA TANTRASHĀSTRA.



BY

SIR JOHN WOODROFFE.

LUZAC & Co., LONDON.

1918

P R E F A C E.

With the exception of the four articles "What are the Tantras", "Shakti and Shākta", "Shakti and Mayā" and "Garland of Letters", which first appeared in the "Prabuddha Bhārata", "Modern Review", "Indian Philosophical Review" and "East and West" respectively; this work represents the series of lectures delivered by me at the request of, and before, the Vivekānanda Society at Calcutta at the end of the last and the commencement of the present year.

These papers are the first attempt to give in a popular form an unbiassed, authenticated and intelligible account of the chief features of the hitherto much abused Shākta Tantra Shāstra. I have endeavoured to explain myself as simply and as lucidly as the subject admits from an entirely detached and unprejudiced standpoint. In giving an account of Indian beliefs, we who are foreigners must place ourselves in the position of a Hindu and not look at them through Western glasses. It is difficult, I know, for most to do this; but until they can, their work lacks real value. In the case of the Shākta Tantra, there has been hitherto no examination at all. The fact that there have been abuses as regard certain forms of ritual and magic has been considered to justify a neglect of the whole subject. Whilst I have written from the point of view of the Shākta (whose doctrine I value highly) I do not commit myself to every thing, such for example as animal sacrifice, which an orthodox Shākta may hold. Thus again the comparative value of Kundalinī and other Yogas is still with me a matter of enquiry as is also the origin and history of the Shāstra and other matters. I refer those who wish to pursue further a subject, which, I have found of great interest, to the other works on Tantra Shāstra which, I have published under the name 'Arthur Avalon' with the assistance of others and, in particular, in co-operation with my friend R. R. : to give him his Rāshi name, for his modesty will not permit me to mention any other. I refer my reader also to the series of essays on the Mantra Shāstra which I wrote for the Vedānta Kesari which will be completed this year and published under the title "Studies in the Mantra Shāstra", that being a designation of the Tantra Shāstra, since the latter is a repository of Mantra-vidyā.

A critic of my paper which appeared in the Indian Philosophical Review has taken exception to my statement that the classical Sāṅkhya conceals a Vedantik solution behind its dualistic presentment.

I was not then, of course, speaking from a historical standpoint. Shiva in the Kulârnavâ Tantra says that the Six Philosophies are parts of His body and he who severs them severs His body. They are each aspects of the Cosmic Mind as appearing in Humanity. The logical process which they manifest is one and continuous. The conclusions of each stage or standard can be shewn to yield the material of that which follows. This is a logical necessity if it be assumed that the Vedânta is the truest and highest expression of that of which the lower dualistic and pluralistic stages are the approach.

I add to the definition given by me of the word 'Tantra' the following note by Professor Surendranath Das Gupta. "The word 'Tantra' has been derived in the Kâshikâ-Vritti (7-2-9.) from the root 'Tan' to 'Spread' by the Annâdika rule Sarvadhâtubhyastran, with the addition of the suffix 'stran.' Vâchaspati, Ânandagiri, and Govindânanda, however, derive the word from the root 'Tatri' or 'Tantri' in the sense of Vyutpâdana; origination or knowledge. In Ganapatha, however, 'Tantri' has the same meaning as 'Tan' to 'Spread' and it is probable that the former root is a modification of the latter. The meaning Vyutpâdana is also probably derived by narrowing the general sense of Vistâra which is the meaning of the root 'Tan'."

The Shâkta Tantra is the Sadhanâ Shâstra or practical scripture of monistic (Advaitavâda) Vedânta. It is a profound and powerful system and its doctrine of Shakti is one of the greatest evolved through spiritual intuition by the human mind. Its fundamental principles are the completest answer to the ignorant assertion recently made in a leading English Journal that this Country has never evolved during the course of its history any spiritual concept capable of uplifting a nation. What can stir and lift man if the doctrine that he is Power (Shakti) can not do so? As he has made his past, he can make his future; he and none other.

CALCUTTA,

4th April 1918.

J. G. W.

ERRATA.

- P. 1. Last line but four; *for* "dvividha" *read* "dvividhah".
- P. 2. l. 18 from bottom; *for* "The Shaiva Siddhânta and Pancharâtra are Vishishtâdvaita" *read* "The Shaiva Siddhânta and Pancharâtra are Shuddhadvaita and Vishishtâdvaita."
- P. 3. l. 15 from bottom; *for* "such a" *read* "such as".
- P. 6. l. 6 from bottom; *for* "interference" *read* "inference".
- P. 7. l. 6 from top; *for* "duessen" *read* "Deussen".
- P. 7. l. 11 *for* "writes" *read* "writers".
- P. 19. l. 16 *for* "Masyasûktamahâtantra" *read* "Matsyasûktamahâtantra".
- P. 21. l. 5 from bottom; *for* "Daitâdvaitavivarjita" *read* "Dvaitâdvaitavivarjita" and close the quotation here.
- P. 22. In the second sanskrit quotation *for* "purogatah" *read* "puredhasah"; in which case the translation should be as at p. 144 where a correct text is given.
- P. 22. l. 13 from bottom; *for* "She Kundali" *read* "She is Kundali".
- P. 23. l. 5 from bottom; *for* "Anteshtikriyâ" *read* "Antyeshtikriyâ".
- P. 26. l. 8 from top; close quotation after "conceal it.
do l. 15 from top; *for* "great sinful" *read* "greatly sinful".
- P. 26. In last sanskrit quotation *for* "Pârvatanandini" *read* "Parvatanandini".
- P. 36, l. 13 from bottom; *for* "Rig" *read* "Rik".
- P. 37. In third line of sanskrit quotation *for* "Yrjurvedah" *read* "Yajurvedah".
- P. 37. l. 21 *for* "Nityashodasikârnava" *read* "Nityâshodashikârnava".
- P. 37. Last line but two; *for* "Tantrikâ" *read* "Tântrika".
- P. 39. First line *after* word "what" *add* the word "is".
- P. 39. l. 15 from bottom; *for* "Sâmbhavas" *read* "Shâmbhavas".
- P. 42. l. 9 from bottom; *for* "Madhyasta" *read* "Madhyastha".
- P. 43. l. 22 *for* "bakshana" *read* "bhakshana".
- P. 49. l. 13 *for* "Sâhhanâ" *read* "Sâdhanâ".
- P. 50. line 2 from top; *for* "Tîrthâ" *read* "Tîrtha".
- P. 54. Last line but one *for* "Dukha" *read* "Duhkha".
- P. 55. l. 4 P. 66 last line but four; *for* "Sachchhidânanda" *read* "Sachchidânanda".
- P. 70. l. 21 *for* "Ya anâdirûpâ" *read* "Yâ anâdirûpâ".

- P. 74. l. 15 *for* "Vyapāra" *read* "Vyâpāra".
- P. 78. Last line but four; *for* "Vedānta Paribhāsa" *read* "Vedānta Paribhāshā".
- P. 90. l. 15 *for* "Chidhabhāsa" *read* "Chidābhāsa".
- P. 93. l. 2 *for* "Karttitva" *read* "Karttritva".
- P. 100. line 15 from bottom; *for* 8,40000 *read* 8,400,000.
- P. 102. Sanskrit quotation *for* "Deshakālapadārthatmā" *read* "Deshakālapadārthātma" and *for* "tadtadrūpena" *read* "tattadrūpena."
- P. 111. l. 5 of second paragraph *for* "bhāvanāyā" *read* "bhāvanayā".
- P. 113. l. 4 *for* "Bhavārupamajnanam" *read* "Bhāvarūpamajñānam".
- P. 116. l. 14 from bottom; *for* "Svarūpāvarāne" *read* "Svarūpavarane".
- P. 119. l. 5 *for* "Svatasiddha" *read* "Svatahsiddha".
- P. 133. Second para line 2 and p. 134 line 3; *for* "Svādishthāna" *read* "Svādhishthāna".
- P. 146. First para three lines from bottom *for* "Chittashuddi" *read* "Chittashuddhi".
- P. 149. Last line *for* "suchi" *read* "shuchi".
- P. 150. l. 2 *for* "Brahmanishta, Brahmvādi, Brāhmi, Brahmaparayana" *read* "Brahmanishtha, Brahmvādi, Brāhmî, Brahmaparāyana.
- P. 151. l. 20 from top; *for* "aspects" *read* "aspect".
- P. 153. Second para l. 2 *for* "sheva" *read* "sevā".
- P. 159. Last line *for* "Sāmararya" *read* "Sāmarasya".
- P. 160. l. 14 from top *for* "Brahmau" *read* "Brahman".
- P. 162. Last line but three and p. 163 last line but two; *for* "Vāmā" *read* "Vāma".
- P. 165. l. 15 from top; *for* "Paisākika" *read* "Paishāchika".
- P. 168. l. 5 from top; *for* "Virā" *read* "Vira".
- P. 171. l. 14 *for* "brumadhye" *read* "bhrumadhye".
- P. 178. Last line but one; *for* "Yoga bhogayate, mokshayate sangsāra" *read* "Yogo bhogāyate mokshāyate sangsārah".
- P. 180. First para last line but two; *for* "Sākshma" *read* "Sūkshma".
- P. 187. l. 13 from top; *for* "tactie" *read* "tactic".
- P. 191. l. 3 from top; *for* "foreign to you can" *read* "foreign to you. Can".

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
What are the Tantras and their significance ?	I
Tantra Shâstra & Veda	10
Shakti and Shâkta	30
Chit-Shakti	53
Mâyâ-Shakti	77
Shakti & Mâyâ	110
The Origin of Mantra	121
Varnamâlâ	138
Shâkta Sâdhanâ	143
Kundalinî Shakti	169
Some Conclusions	187

WHAT ARE THE TANTRAS AND THEIR SIGNIFICANCE ?

A very common expression is "The Tantra"; but its use is often due to a misconception and leads to others. For what does Tantra mean? The word denotes injunction (Vidhi) regulation (Niyama) Shâstra generally or treatise. Thus Shangkara calls the Sâmkhya, a Tantra. We cannot speak of "The Treatise" nor of "The Tantra" any more than we can or do speak of the Purâna, the Samhitâ. We can speak of the Tantras as we do of the Purânas. These Tantras are Shâstras of what is called the Âgama? In a review of one of my works it was suggested that the Âgama is a class of scriptures dealing with the worship of Saguna Īshvara which was revealed at the close of the age of the age of the Upanishads and introduced partly because of the falling into desuetude of the Vaidik Âchâra and partly because of the increasing numbers of persons entering the Hindu fold who were not competent (Adhikârit) for that Âchâra. I will not however deal with this historical question beyond noting the fact that the Âgama is open to all persons of all castes and both sexes and is not subject to the restrictions of the Vaidika Âchâra.

The Âgamas are divided into two main groups according as the Īshṭadevatâ worshipped is Shiva or Vishnu or into three, if the Shâkta Âgama be counted as a separate division. The first is the Shaivâgama and the second the Vaishnava Âgama or Pancharâtra. This is the Scripture to which the Shrimad Bhâgavata refers as Sâttvata Tantra in the lines.

*Tenoktang sâttvatang tantram
Yat jñâtvâ muktibhâg bhavet
Yatra strîshûdradâsânang
Sangskâro vaishnavah smritah*

According to a quotation which has been given me from the Vâyu Samhitâ the latter speaks of a twofold Shaivâgama namely one which is based on Shruti and another independent of it

*Shaivâgamopi dvividha shrauto' shrutashcha sangsmritah
Shrutisâramayah shrutah svatantrastvitaromatah.*

We must however in all cases distinguish between what a School says of itself and what others say of it. So far as I am aware all

Āgamas, whatever be their origin, claim now to be based on Shruti, though of course as different interpretations are put on Shruti, those who accept one interpretation are apt to speak of differing Schools as heretical. These main divisions again have subdivisions. Thus there are several Schools of Shaivas ; and there are Shāktas. There is for instance the Northern Shaiva School called Trika of Kashmir in which country at one time the Tantra Shāstra was very prevalent. There is again the Southern Shaiva School called Shaivasiddhānta. The Shāktas who are to be found throughout India are largely prevalent in Bengal and Assam. The Shāktas are rather allied with the Advaita Shaiva than with the others, though in them also there is worship of Shakti. Shiva and Shakti are one and he who worships one necessarily worships the other. But whereas the Shaiva predominantly worships Shiva, the Shākta predominantly worships the Shakti side of the Ardhanarishvara mūrti which is both Shiva and Shakti. A common philosophical basis of those Shāktas who are Āgamavādins is the Shaiva doctrine of the thirty six Tattvas. These are referred to (Ch. VII) in the Tantra so well known in Bengal which is called Kulārṇava. They are also referred to in other Shākta works and their commentaries such as the Anandalahari. The Shāradā Tilaka a great authority amongst the Bengal Shāktas is the work of Lakshmanāchāryya an author of the Kashmir Shaiva school. The latter school as also the Shāktas are Advaitins. The Shaiva Siddhānta and Pancharātra are Visishtādvaita. There is also a great body of Buddhist Tantras of differing schools. Now all these schools have Tantras of their own. The original connection of the Shaiva schools is shown, amongst other things, by the fact that some Tantras are common such as Mrigendra and Matanga Tantras. It has been asserted that the Shākta school is not historically connected with the Shaivas. No grounds were given for this statement. Whatever be the historical origins of the former, the two appear to be in several respects allied at present as any one who knows Shākta literature may find out for himself. In fact Shākta literature is in parts unintelligible to one unacquainted with some features of what is called the Shaiva Darshana. The Shāktas have again been divided into three groups. Thus Pandit R. Ananta Shāstri in the introduction to his edition of the Anandalahari speaks of the Kaula Shāstras with sixty four Tantras ; the Mishra with eight Tantras ; and the Samaya group which are said to be the most important of the Shākta Āgamas of which five are mentioned. This classification purports to be based on the nature of the object pursued according as it belongs to one or other of the Purushārtha.

As so explained the classification seems too neat and artificial to be altogether historically accurate. I express here no opinion on the point. Pancharâtra literature is very considerable, one hundred and eight works being mentioned by the same Pandit in Vol. XIII. p. 357-363 of the "Theosophist". I would refer the reader also to the very valuable and recent edition of the Âhirbhadhnya Samhitâ by my friend Dr. Otto Schrader with an Introduction by the learned Doctor on the Pancharâtra system where many Vaishnava Tantras and Samhitâs are cited. The Trika school has many Tantras of which the leading one is Mâlinivijaya. The Svachchhandâ Tantra comes next. Jagadîsha Chandra Chattopâdhyaya Vidyâvâridhi has written with learning and lucidity on this school. The Shaivasiddhânta has twenty eight leading Tantras and a large number of Upâgamas such as Târaka Tantra, Vâma Tantra and others which will be found enumerated in Nallasvami Pillai's "Studies in Shaiva Siddhânta" (p. 294) and Sivajnânasiddhiyar (p. 211). There is thus a vast mass of Tantras in the Âgamas belonging to differing schools of doctrine and practice.

When these Âgamas have been examined and are better known, it will be found that they are but variant aspects of *the same general ideas and practices*. As instances of general ideas I may cite the following:—the conception of Deity as a supreme Personality (Parahantâ) and of the double aspect of God in one of which He really is or becomes the Universe; a true emanation from Him in His creative aspect; successive emanations (Âbhâsa, Vyûha) as of "fire from fire" from subtle to gross; doctrine of Shakti; pure and impure creation; the denial of unconscious Mâyâ such as Shangkara teaches; doctrine of Mâyâ Kosha and the Kanchukas (the six Shaiva Kanchukas being represented by the possibly earlier classification in the Pancharâtra of three Samkocho); the carrying of the origin of things up and beyond Purusha-Prakriti; acceptance at a later stage of Purusha-Prakriti, the Sankhyân Gunas, and evolution of Tattvas as applied to the doctrine of Shakti; affirmance of the reality of the Universe; emphasis on devotion (Bhakti); provision for all castes and both sexes.

Instances of common practice are for example Mântra, Bija, Yantra, Mudrâ, Nyâsa, Bhûtashuddhi, Kundaliyoga, construction and consecration of temples and images (Kriyâ), religious and social observances (Chârya) such as Âhnikâ, Varnâshramadharma, Utsava; and practical magic (Mâyâyoga).

Where there is Mantra, Yantra, Nyâsa, Dikshâ Guru and the like there is Tantra Shâstra. In fact one of the names of the latter is

Mantra Shāstra. With these similarities there are certain variations of doctrine and practice between the schools. Thus as I have already said neither the Southern Shaivasiddhānta nor the Pancharātra are Advaita whereas the Northern Shaivāgama and the Shākta doctrine are; for both hold that Jivātmā or Paramātmā are one, as Shangkara's school also teaches. Necessarily also even on points of common similarity there is some variance in terminology and exposition which is unessential. Thus when looking at their broad features it is of no account whether with the Pancharātra we speak of Lakshmi Shakti, Vyūha, Samkocha; or whether in terms of other schools we speak of Tripurāsundari and Mahākālī, Tattvas and Kanchukas. Again there are some differences in ritual which are not of great moment except in one and that a notable instance. I refer to the well-known division of worshippers into Dakshināchāra and Vāmāchāra. The antinomian Sādhana of some of the latter, (which I may here say is not usually understood) has acquired such notoriety that to most the term "The Tantra" connotes this particular worship and its abuses and nothing else. I may here also observe that it is a mistake to suppose that such doctrines and practices are aberrations peculiar to India. A Missionary wrote to me some years ago that this country was "a demon-haunted land." There are demons here, but they are not the only inhabitants; and what is found here has existed elsewhere. The antinomian doctrines and practices of the extremist schools are similar to those of certain Western sects, notably views and practices attributed to the Brethren of the Free Spirit. Antinomianism as an universal phenomenon is the extremist application of so called "Pantheistic" doctrines which as doctrines are held even by those who reject such practical application of them. For though this does not seem to be recognised, it is nevertheless the fact that these rites are philosophically based on doctrines which are the common property of all monistic schools. The difference consists in the fact that these common doctrines are practically applied in extremist fashion contrary to the ordinary forms of Dharma which under certain conditions these Sādhakas claim to surpass. Now it is this extremist doctrine and practice, limited at all times to comparatively few, which has come to be known as "The Tantra." Nothing is more incorrect. This extreme or "left wing" is but one division of worshippers who again are but one section of the numerous followers of the Āgamas, Shaiva, Shākta and Vaishnava. Though there are certain common features which may be called Tāntrik one cannot speak of "The Tantra" as though it were one entirely homogeneous doctrine

and practice. Still less can we identify it with the particular practices and theories of one division of worshippers only. Further the Tantras are concerned with Science, Law, Medicine and a variety of subjects other than spiritual doctrine or worship.

According to a common notion the word "Tantra" is (to use the language of a fairly well known work) "restricted to the necromantic books of the later Shivâic or Sakti mysticism" (Waddell's Buddhism of Tibet p. 164). As charity covers many sins so "mystic" and "mysticism" are words which cover much ignorance. "Necromancy" too looms unnecessarily large in writers of this school. It is however the fact that Western authors generally so understand the term "Tantra." They are however in error in so doing as previously explained. Here I shortly deal with the significance of the Tantra Shâstra which is of course also misunderstood, being generally spoken of as a jumble of "black magic," and "erotic mysticism" cemented together by a ritual which is "meaningless mummary." A large number of persons who talk in this strain have never had a Tantra in their hands and such orientalists as have read some portions of these Scriptures have not generally understood them otherwise they would not have found them to be so "meaningless." The use of this term implies that their content had no meaning to them. Very likely; for to define as they do Mantra as "mystical words," Mudrâ as "mystical gestures" and Yantra as "mystical diagrams" does not imply knowledge. These erroneous notions as to the nature of the Âgama are of course due to the mistaken identification of the whole body of the Scripture with one section of it. Further this last is only known through the abuses to which its dangerous practices as carried out by inferior persons have given rise. It is stated in the Shâstra itself in which they are prescribed that the path is full of difficulty and peril and he who fails upon it goes to Hell. That there are those who have so failed and others who have been guilty of evil magic is well known. I am not here concerned with this special ritual or magic but with the practices which govern the life of the vast mass of the Indian people to be found in the Tantras of the Âgamas of the different schools which I have mentioned.

In order to understand the significance of the Âgama composed of Tantras of varying schools some preliminary observations are necessary. Western writers (and some Indians influenced by their views) regard the Vedânta as a mere metaphysic, that is speculation. They suppose it to be like those philosophical systems of their own which were evolved

after orthodox Christianity had ceased to govern thought as it did in the middle ages. Let us picture in our minds for the moment such a philosopher. We think of a man who has passed through the usual accademic curriculum in which he has been taught that previous speculation was a highly meritorious though unsuccessful search for truth. Having obtained his doctor's degree he sets out himself on the same apparently futile quest, either in the amiable if foolish belief that he will discover for the world this treasure, or with the less exalted motives supplied by the desire for intellectual amusement, personal fame or daily bread. In the course of this search it is probable that subscription will be made to the usual moral principles. It is however not generally felt that the moral nature of the philosopher affects the value of his speculation. Good mental endowment and learning are considered sufficient. With this and access to the works of the illustrious seekers of old, who are made to supply the instruments of their own destruction the philosopher in his study proceeds to evolve a "system" of his own and to gather round him disciples who remain faithful to their master until a rising sense of their own superiority, ambition, or mere bread and butter prompt them to desert him and to start a "system" of their own. This last holds precarious sway until displaced by another which appears in the course of the unending cycle of speculation. Something is doubtless gained in this process if only it be the discarding of manifest error and the more extensive circulation of philosophical ideas. The mental instrument is also sharpened for the uses to which a true spiritual doctrine will put it. Nothing happen without a purpose.

But according to Hindu notions it is not in this way that truth is found. Tarkâpratishtânât. A deeply read and powerful minded Western friend of mine was not disconcerted by the maxim. He confessed to me that he had no desire to discover the truth as he got so much amusement out of trying to find it. I told him he need be under no apprehensions of losing his pleasure. Hindu philosophy is of a different character and rests on a different basis. Its counterpart in the West is to be found in the works of the great Mediæval Scholastics of Catholicism. Neither they, nor the orthodox Hindu, sought by reason and interference to discover truth as if it were something not known. It was already in their possession having been communicated to them by the revealed Word. Their duty was limited to co-ordinating explaining and (so far as this was possible) making the Word understandable by the reason which also supplied its own grounds for their acceptance. For what is irrational can never be spiritually true. This

Word (Shabda) was to the Christian Scholastics the Old and New Testaments and the living voice of the divinely inspired Church holding the deposit of tradition or Smriti which was based on it. Veda is spiritual experience. It is by Veda that the truth is known; it is on Veda that philosophy is based. The Vedânta is not a mere metaphysic in the Western sense as even Professor duessen, who so highly appreciates it, takes it to be. He asks the people of India to adhere to it. But why should they do so if it be a mere speculation? Why should they accept it rather than any other, for he does not allow the possibility of Yoga which verifies the doctrine.

Some Western writers are of opinion that the Tantra Shâstra was, at least in its origin, alien and indeed hostile to the Veda. One of them has said "We are strongly of opinion that in their essence the two principles are fundamentally opposed and that the Tantra only used Vedic forms to mask its essential opposition." I will not argue this question now. It is however the fact now as it has been for centuries past that the Âgamavadins base their doctrine on Veda. The Vedânta is the final authority and basis for the doctrines set forth in the Tantras though the latter interpret the Vedânta in various ways. The real meaning of Vedânta is Upanishad and nothing else. Many persons however speak of Vedânta as though it meant the philosophy of Shang-kara or whatever other philosopher they follow. This of course is incorrect. Vedânta is Shruti. Shang-kara's philosophy is merely one interpretation of Shruti just as Ramanuja's is another and that of the Shaivâgama or Kulâgama is a third. There is no question of competition between Vedânta as Shruti and Tantra Shâstra. It is however the fact that each of the followers of the different schools of Âgama contend that their interpretation of the Shruti texts is the true one and superior to that of other schools. I have thus found a dislike of Shang-kara's Mâyâvâda amongst some Sâdhakas of the Northern Shaiva and Shâkta schools which more nearly approach Shang-kara's standpoint than the Shaivasiddhânta and Pancharâtra which, as is well known, dispute the truth of Shang-kara's interpretation of Shruti. I am not here concerned to show that one system is better than the other. Each will adopt that which most suits him. I am only stating the fact. As the Ahir-budhnya Samhitâ of the Pancharâtra Âgama says, the aspects of God are infinite and no philosopher can seize and duly express more than one aspect. This is perfectly true. All systems of interpretation have some merits as they have defects, that of Shang-kara included. The latter

by his Mâyâvâda is able to preserve more completely than any other interpretation the changelessness and stainlessness of Brahman. It does this however at the cost of certain defects which do not exist in other schools which have also their own peculiar merits and shortcomings. The basis and seat of authority is Shruti or experience and the Âgama interprets Shruti in its own way. Thus the Shaiva-Shâkta doctrine is a specific interpretation of Vedânta which differs in several respects from that of Shankara though it agrees (I speak of the Northern Shaiva School) with him on the fundamental question of the unity of Jivâtma and Paramâtma and is therefore Advaita. Âgama then is one interpretation of Vedânta; an interpretation doubtless influenced by the *practical* ends which this Shâstra has in view. From the highest standpoint all schools may be reconciled.

The next question is how Vedantic experience of which the Âgama speaks may be gained? This is also prescribed in the Shâstra in the form of peculiar Sâdhanâs. In the first place there must be a healthy physical and moral life. To know a thing in its ultimate sense is to *be* that thing. To know Brahman is to *be* Brahman. One cannot realise Brahman the Pure except by being oneself pure (Shuddhachitta). But to attain and keep this state, as well as for progress therein, certain specific means, practice, rituals or disciplines are necessary. The result cannot be got by mere philosophical talk about Brahman. Religion is a practical activity. Just as the body requires exercise, training and gymnastic so does the mind. This may be of a merely intellectual or spiritual kind. The means employed are called Sâdhanâ which comes from the root "Sâdh" to exert. Sâdhanâ is that which leads to Siddhi. Sâdhanâ is the development of Shakti. Man is consciousness (Âtmâ) vehicled by Shakti in the form of mind and body. But this Shakti is at base consciousness just as Atmâ is; for Atmâ and Shakti are one. Man is thus a vast magazine of both latent and expressed power. The object of Sâdhanâ is to develop man's Shakti whether for temporal or spiritual purposes. But where is this Sâdhanâ to be found? Seeing that the Vaidik Âchâra has fallen into practical desuetude we can find it nowhere but in the Âgamas and in the Purânas which are replete with Tântrik rituals. The Tantras of these Âgamas therefore contain both a practical exposition of spiritual doctrine and the means by which the truth it teaches may be *realised*. Their authority does not depend, as Western writers and some of their Eastern followers suppose, on the date when they were revealed but on the question whether Siddhi is gained thereby. This too is the proof of Ayurveda. The test of medicine is that it

cures. If Siddhi is not obtained the fact that it is written "Shiva uvâcha" or the like counts for nothing. The Âgama therefore is a practical exposition and application of Vedânta varying according to its different schools.

The latest tendency in modern Western philosophy is to rest upon intuition as it was formerly the tendency to glorify dialectic. Intuition has however to be led into higher and higher possibilities by means of Sâdhanâ. This term means work or practice which in its result is the gradual unfolding of the Spirit's vast latent magazine of power (Shakti), enjoyment and vision which everyone possesses in himself. The philosophy of the Âgama is, as a friend of mine Professor Pramatha Nath Mukhyopâdhyâya very well put it, a practical philosophy, adding, that what the intellectual world wants to-day is this sort of philosophy; a philosophy which not merely *argues* but *experiments*. The form which Sâdhanâ takes is a secondary matter. One goal may be reached by many paths. What is the path in any particular case depends on considerations of personal capacity and temperament, race and faith. For the Hindu there is the Âgama which contains forms of discipline which his race has evolved and are therefore *prima-facie* suitable for him. This is not to say that these forms are unalterable. Others will adopt other forms of Sâdhanâ suitable to them. Thus, amongst Christians, the Catholic Church prescribes a full and powerful Sâdhanâ in its sacraments (Sangskâra) and worship (Pujâ, Upâsanâ), meditation (Dhyâna), rosary (Japa) and the like. But any system to be fruitful must *experiment* to gain *experience*. The significance of the Tantra Shâstra lies in this that it claims to afford a means available to all, of whatever caste and of either sex, whereby the truths taught by Vedânta may be practically realised.

TANTRA SHĀSTRA & VEDA.

In writing this paper I had in mind the dispute which some have raised upon the question whether the Âgamas are Vaidik or Non-Vaidik.

I do not here deal with the nature and schools of Tantra or Âgama nor with their historical origin. Something has been said on these points in the Introductions to the English translations of Pandit Shiva Chandra Vidyârnava's Tantratattva. I have also myself dealt with this subject in two articles in the Prabuddha Bhârata ("What are the Tantras and their significance?") and Modern Review ("Shakti and Shâkta"). I wish to avoid repetition, except so far as is absolutely necessary for the elucidation of the particular subject in hand. On the disputed question whether the Âgamas are Vaidik or Non-Vaidik I desire to point out that an answer cannot be given unless we keep apart two distinct matters *viz.*, (1) what was the origin of the Âgamas and (2) what they are now. I am not here however dealing with the first or historical question, but with the second so far as the Shâkta Âgama is concerned. Let us assume, for the sake of argument, that (to take a specific example) the worship of Kâlî and other Goddesses by the Shâktas indicates the existence of non-aryan elements in their Âgama; the question of real importance here, as always, is not as to what were the facts in remote past ages but what are they now. The answer then is—let it be as you will regarding the origin of the Shâkta Âgama; but at present Shâkta worship is an integral part of the general Hinduism and as such admits the authority of Veda, accepting, as later explained, every other belief held by the general body of the Hindu people.

In a recent prosecution under Sections 292, 293 of the Indian Penal Code against an accused who had published a Tantra (but who was rightly acquitted), an Indian Deputy Magistrate who had advised the prosecution, and who claimed to be an orthodox Hindu, stated (I am informed) in the witness box, that he could not define what the Tantra Shâstra was, or state whether it was a Hindu Scripture of the Kali age, or whether a well known particular Shâstra shown to him was one of the Tantras. Such ignorance is typical of many at the present time and is a legacy from a vanishing age. How is it that a Shâstra which has had its followers throughout India from the Himalaya (the

abode of Shiva and of Pârvatî Devî) to Cape Comorin (a corruption of Kumârî Devî), which ruled for centuries, so that we may speak of a Tantrik epoch; which even to-day governs the household and temple ritual of every Hindu; how is it that such a Shâstra has fallen into complete neglect and disrepute amongst the larger body of the English-educated community? I remember a time when mention of the Shâstra was only made (I speak of course of the same class) with bated breath; and when any one who concerned himself therewith became thereby liable to the charge of giving licentious sway to drink and women. The answer is both a general and particular one. In the first place the English-educated people of this country were formerly almost exclusively, and later to a considerable extent, under the entire sway of their English educators. In fact they were in a sense their creation. They were, and some of them still are, the Mânasaputra of the English. For them what was English and Western was the mode. Hindu religion, philosophy and art were only, it was supposed, for the so-called "uneducated" women and peasants and for native Pandits who, though learned in their futile way, had not received the illuminating advantages of a western training. In my own time an objection was (I am informed) taken by Indian fellows of the Calcutta University to the appointment of the learned Pandit Chandrakânta Tarkalankâra to a chair of Indian philosophy on the ground that he was a mere native Pandit. In this case English Fellows and the late Vice-Chancellor opposed this absurd and snobbish objection. When the authority of the English teachers was at its highest, what they taught was law, even though their judgments were in respect of Indian subjects of which they had but a scant and imperfect knowledge. If they said with, or in anticipation of, one Professor, that the Vedas were "the babbling of a child humanity" and the Brâhmanas "the drivel of madmen", or with another that the thought of the Upanishads was so "low" that it could not be correctly rendered in the high English language; that in "treating of Indian philosophy a writer has to deal with thoughts of a lower order than the thoughts of the every day life of Europe"; that Smriti was mere priestly tyranny, the Purânas idle legends and the Tantras mere wickedness and debauchery; that Hindu philosophy was (to borrow another English Professor's language concerning the Sâmkhya) "with all its folly and fanaticism little better than a chaotic impertinence"; and that Yoga was, according to the same man of learning, "the fanatical vagaries of theocracy"; that Indian ritual was nothing but superstition, mummary, and idolatry, and art

inelegant, monstrous, and grotesque—all this was with readiness accepted as high learning and wisdom, with perhaps here and there an occasional faint, and even apologetic, demur. I recollect in this connection a rather halting and shamefaced protest by the late Rajendra Lala Mitra. I do not say that none of these or other adverse criticisms had any ground whatever. There has been imperfection, folly, superstition wickedness here as elsewhere. There has been much of it for example in the countries whence these critics of India came. It is however obvious that such criticisms are so excessive as to be absurd.

Rājā Rammohan Roy was the first to take up the cause of his faith, divorcing it from the superstitious accretions which gather around all religions in the course of the ages. The same defence was made in recent times by that man of upstanding courage, your great Founder Svāmī Vivekānanda. Foreign criticism on Indian religion now tends in some quarters to greater comprehension. I say in some quarters; for even in quite recent years English books have been published which would be amazing, were one not aware of the deep ignorance and prejudice which exist on the subject. In one of these books the Hindu religion is described as "a mixture of nightmare nonsense and time-wasting rubbish fulfilling no useful purpose whatever: only adding to the general burden of existence borne by Humanity in its struggle for existence." In another it is said to be "a weltering chaos of terror, darkness, and uncertainty." It is a religion without the apprehension of a moral evolution, without definite commandments, without a religious sanction in the sphere of morals, without a moral code and without a God; such so-called God as there is being "a mixture of Bacchus, Don Juan and Dick Turpin." It is there further described as the most material and childishly superstitious animalism that ever masqueraded as idealism; not another path to God but a pit of abomination as far set from God as the mind of man can go; staggering the brain of a rational man; filling his mind with wild contempt for his species and which has only endured "because it has failed." Except for the purpose of fanatical polemic one would assume that the endurance of a faith is in some measure the justification of it. It is still more wonderful to learn from this work ("The Light of India" written by Mr. Harold Begbie and published by the Christian Literature Society for India) that out of this weltering chaos of all that is ignominious, immoral and classily superstitious come forth men who (in the words of the author) "standing at Prayer startle you by their likeness to the pictures of Christ—eyes large, luminous and tran-

quill—the whole face exquisite with meekness and majestic with spirit.” One marvels how these perfect men arise from such a worthless and indeed putrescent source. This absurd picture was highly coloured in a journalistic spirit and with a purpose. In other cases faulty criticism is due to supercilious ignorance. As another writer says (the italics are mine) “For an Englishman to get a plain statement of what Brahmanism really means is far from easy. The only wonder is that people *who have to live on nine pence a week*, who marry when they are ten years old, are prevented from caste life from rising out of what is often, if not always, a degraded state, have *any religion* at all.” As the Bishop of Peterborough has recently said it is difficult for some to estimate worth in any other terms than £. s. d. It is to be hoped that all such snobbish materialism will be hindered from entrance into this country. These quotations reveal the depths of ignorance and prejudice which still exist. As we are however aware, all English criticism is not as ignorant and prejudiced as these, even though it be often marred by essential error. On the contrary there are an increasing number who appreciate and adopt, or appreciate if they cannot accept, your beliefs. Further than this, Eastern thought is having a marked influence on that of the west, though it is not often acknowledged. Many have still the notion that they have nothing in any domain to learn from this hemisphere. After all, what any one else says should not affect the independence of our own judgment. Let others say what they will. We should ourselves determine matters which concern us. The Indian people will do so when they free themselves from that hypnotic magic which makes them often place blind reliance on the authority of foreigners who, even when claiming to be scholars, are seldom free from bias, religious or racial. Such counsel, though by no means unnecessary to-day, is happily becoming less needed than in the past.

There are however still many, particularly those of my own generation, whose English Gurus and their teaching have made them captives. Their mind has been so dominated and moulded to a western manner of thinking (philosophical, religious, artistic, social and political) that they have scarcely any greater capacity to appreciate their own cultural inheritance than their teachers, be that capacity in any particular case more or less. Some of them care nothing for their Shâstra. They are, in fact, as I have said, the Mânasaputra of the English in a strict sense of the term. The Indian who has lost his Indian soul must regain it if he would retain that independence in his thought and in the ordering of his life which is the mark of a man; that is of one who seeks Svarâjya-

siddhi. How can an imitator be on the same level as his original? Rather he must sit as a Chela at the latter's feet. Whilst we can all learn something from one another; yet some in this land have yet to learn that their cultural inheritance with all its defects (and none is without such) is yet a noble one: an equal in rank, (to say the least), with those great past civilizations which have moulded the life and thought of the west. All this has been said better than I have put it by some of yourselves. Such value as my own remarks possess is due to the fact that I am not one of you and that I can see and judge from without as an outside, though (I will admit in one sense) interested observer—interested because I have at heart your welfare and that of all others which, as the world now stands, is bound up with your own.

As regards the Tantra Shâstra in particular greater ignorance prevailed and still exists. Its Vâmâchâra practice however seemed so peculiar, and its abuses were so talked of, that they captured attention to the exclusion of everything else; the more particularly that the rest of the Shâstra is hard to understand. Whilst the Shâstra provides by its Âchâras for all types from the lowest to the most advanced, its essential concepts under whatever aspect they are manifested and into whatever pattern they are woven are (as Professor de La Vallée Poussin says of the Buddhist Tantra) of a metaphysical and subtle character. Indeed it is largely because of the subtlety of its principles together with the difficulties which attend ritual exposition, that the study of the Tantras, notwithstanding the comparative simplicity of their Sanskrit, has been hitherto neglected by western scholars. Possibly it was thought that the practices mentioned rendered any study of a system, in which they occurred, unnecessary. There was and still is some ground for the adverse criticism which has been passed on it. Nevertheless it was not a just appreciation of the Shâstra as a whole, nor even an accurate judgment in respect of the particular ritual thus singled out for condemnation.

I have dealt with the subject of the Tantras in several previous papers to which I have referred you. It is only necessary here to say that "the Tantra" as it was called was wrongly considered to be synonymous with the Shâkta Tantras; that in respect of the latter the whole attention was given to the Vâmâchâra ritual and to magic (Shatkarma); that this ritual, whatever may in truth be said against it, was not understood; that it was completely ignored that the Tantras contained a remarkable philosophic presentment of Vedantic teaching, profoundly applied in a ritual of true psychological worth; and that the Shâstras were also a

repertory of the alchemy, medicine, law, religion, art and so forth of their time. It was sufficient to mention the word "Tantra" and there was supposed to be the end of the matter.

I have often been asked why I had undertaken the study of the Tantra Shâstra and in some English (as opposed to Continental) quarters it has been suggested that my time and labour might be more worthily employed. My answer is this :—Following the track of unmeasured abuse I have always found something good. The present case is no exception. I protest and have always protested against unjust aspersions upon the civilization of India and its peoples. If there be what is blameworthy, accuracy requires that criticism should be reduced to its true proportions. Having been all my life a student of the world's religions and philosophies, I entered upon a particular study of this Shâstra to discover for myself what it taught, and whether it was, as represented, a complete *reversal* of all other Hindu teaching with which I was acquainted. For it was said to be the cultivation or practice of gluttony, lust, and malevolence ("ferocity lust, and mummary" as Brian Hodgson called it) which I knew the Indian Shâstra, like all the other religious Scriptures of the world, strictly forbid.

I found that the Shâstra was of high importance in the history of Indian religion. The Tantra Shâstra or Âgama is not, as some seem to suppose, a petty Shâstra of no account; one and an unimportant sample of the multitudinous manifestations of religion in a country which swarms with every form of religious sect. It is on the contrary with Veda, Smriti and Purâna one of the four most important Shâstras in India, governing, in various degrees and ways, the temple and household ritual of the whole of India to-day and for centuries past. Those who are so strenuously averse to it by that very fact recognise and fear its influence. From a historical point of view alone it is worthy of study as an important part of Indian culture, whatever be its intrinsic worth. History cannot be written if we exclude from it what we do not personally like. As Terence grandly said :—We are men and nothing which man has done is alien to us. There are some things in some of the Tantras and a spirit which they manifest of which their student may not personally approve. But the cause of history is not to be influenced by personal predilections. It is so influenced in fact. There are some who have found in the Shâstra an useful weapon of attack against Indian religion and its tendencies. These have not the will (even if they had the capacity to understand) to give a true presentment of its teachings. But the interests of fairness

require both. Over and above the fact that the Shâstra is an historical fact, it possesses in some respects an intrinsic value which justifies its study. Thus it is the storehouse of Indian occultism. This occult side of the Tantras is of scientific importance, the more particularly having regard to the present revived interest in occultist study in the West. "New thought" as it is called and kindred movements are a form of Mantravidyâ. Vashikaranam is hypnotism, fascination. There is spiritualism and "powers" in the Tantras and so forth. For myself, however, the philosophical and religious aspect of the Scripture is more important still. The main question for the generality of men is not Power (Siddhi). Indeed the study of occultism and its practice has its dangers; and the pursuit of these powers is considered an obstacle to the attainment of that true Siddhi which is the end of every Shâstra. A subject of greater interest and value is the remarkable presentation of Vedantic knowledge which the Shâkta Tantra in particular gives (I never properly understood the Vedânta until after I had studied the Tantras) as also the ritual by which it is sought to gain realization (Aparokshajnâna). The importance of the Shâkta Tantra may be summed up by the statement that it is the Sâdhana Shâstra of Advaitavâda. I hope to develop this last matter in a future paper. I will only say now that the main question of the day everywhere is how to realise practically the truths of religion, whatever they be? This applies to all whether Hindu, Mohamedan or Christian. Mere philosophical speculation and talk will avail nothing beyond a clarification of intellect. But that we all know is not enough. It is not what we speculate but what we are, which counts. The fundamental question is how to realise religious teaching (Sâkshâtkâra). This is the fruit of Sâdhanâ alone; whether the form of that Sâdhanâ be Christian, Hindu, Mohamedan, Buddhist or what else. The one and only Sâdhanâ-shâstra for the orthodox Hindu is the Tantra Shâstra or Âgama in its varying schools. In this fact lies its chief significance and for Hindus its practical importance. This and the Advaitavâda on which the ritual rests is in my opinion the main reason why it is worthy of study.

The opinion which I had formed of the Shâstra has been corroborated by several to whom I had introduced the matter. I should like to quote here the last letter I had only a month ago from an Indian friend, both Sanskritist and philosopher (a combination too rare). He says "they (the Tantras) have really thrown before me a flood of new light. So much so that I really feel as if I have discovered a new

world. Much of the mist and haziness has now been cleared away and I find in the Tantras not only a great and subtle philosophy but many of the missing links in the development of the different systems of Hindu philosophy which I could not discover before but which I have been seeking for, for some years past." These statements might perhaps lead some to think that the Shâstra teaches something entirely, that is in every respect, new. As regards fundamental doctrines, the Tantra Shâstra (for convenience I confine myself to the Shâkta form) does not teach anything which is not to be found in essence in the Advaita Vedânta. Therefore those who think that they will find in the Shâstra some fundamental truths concerning the world which are entirely new will be dissillusioned. This observation does not apply to the form of Vedantic presentment, methods, and details; to which doubtless my friend's letter referred. He who has truly understood Indian Shâstras as a whole will recognise, under variety of form and degree of spiritual advancement, the same substance by way of doctrine.

Whilst the Shâkta Tantra recognises, with the four Vedas, the Âgamas and Nigamas, it is now based, as are all other truly Indian Shâstras on Veda. Veda, in the sense of knowledge, is ultimately Spiritual Experience, namely the Jnâna which Brahman is, and in the one partless infinite ocean of Which the world, as a limited stress in consciousness, arises. So it is said of the Devî in the Commentary on the Trishatî :—

Vedântamahâvâkyajanya-sâkshâtkârârûpabrahmavidyâ.

She is Brahmanavidyâ in the form of immediate knowledge arising from the Vedantic Mahâvâkya—that is "Tat tvam asi" ("That thou art") and all kindred sayings So'ham, ("He I am") Brahmâsmi ("I am Brahman") and so forth. In other words, self knowledge is self luminous and fundamental and the basis of all other knowledge. Owing to its transcendency it is beyond both prover and proof. It is self realized (Svânubhava). But Shruti is the source from which this knowledge arises, as Shangkara says, by removing (as also to some extent reason may do) false notions concerning it. It reveals by removing the superincumbent mass of human error. Again, Veda in a primary sense is the world as Idea in the Cosmic Mind of the creating Brahman and includes all forms of knowledge. Thus it is eternal arising with and as the Sangskâras at the beginning of every creation. This is the Vedamûrtibrahman. Veda in the secondary sense is the various partial revelations relating to Tattva and Dharma made at different

times and places to the several Rishis which are embodied in the four Vedas Rik, Yajus, Sâma and Atharva. Veda is not co-extensive therefore with the four Vedas. But are these, even if they be regarded as the "earliest", the only revelations? Revelation (Âkâshavânî) never ceases. When and wherever there is a true Rishi or Seer there is revelation. And in this sense the Tantra Shâstra or Âgama claims to be a revelation. The Shabdabrahmamûrti is Nigamâdishâstramaya : it being said that Âgama is the Paramâtmâ of that Mûrti, the four Vedas with their Angas are its Jivâtmâ ; the six philosophies its Indriyas ; the Purânas and Upapurânas its gross body ; Smriti its hands and other limbs and all other Shâstras are the hairs of its body. In the Heart-lotus are the fifty Tejomayî Mâtrikâ. In the pericarp are the Âgamas glittering like millions of suns and moons which are Sarvadharmamaya, Brahmajnânamaya, Sarvasiddhimaya, and Mûrtimân. These were revealed to the Rishis. In fact all Shâstras are said to constitute one great Shatakoti Samhitâ, each being particular manifestations to man of the one, essential Veda. From this follows the belief that they do not contradict, but are in agreement with, one another : for Truth is one whatever be the degree in which it is received or the form in which the Seers (Rishis) promulgated it to those whose spiritual sight has not strength enough to discern it directly and for themselves. But how, according to Indian notions, can that which is put forward as a revelation be proved to be such? The answer is that of Âyurveda. A medicine is a good one if it cures. In the same way a Shâstra is truly such if the Siddhi which it claims to give is gained as the fruit of the practice of its injunctions, according to the competency and under the conditions prescribed. The principle is a practical and widely adopted one. The tree must be judged by its fruit. This principle may, if applied to the general life of to-day, lead to an adverse judgment on some Tantrik practices. If so let it be. It is however an error to suppose that even such practices as have been condemned claim to rest on any other basis than Veda. It is by the learned in Tantra Shâstra said to be Avidyâ to see a difference between Âgama and Veda.

Ignorant notions prevail on the subject of the relation of the Tantras to Veda and the Vedas. I read some years ago in one Bengali book by a Brahmo author that "the difference was that between Hell and Heaven." Now on what is such a condemnatory comparison based? It is safe to challenge production of the proof of such an assertion.

Let us examine what the Shâkta Tantra (to which allusion was made) teaches.

In the first place "Hell" recognises "Heaven", for the Shâkta Tantra as I have said acknowledges the authority of Veda. All Indian Shâstras do that. If they did not, they would not be Indian Shâstra. The passages on this point are so numerous, and the point itself is so plain that I will only cite a few.

Kulârnavâ Tantra says (II. 140, 141) that Kuladharmâ is based on and inspired by the Truth of Veda (*Tasmât vedâtmakang shâstrang viddhi kaulâtmakang priye*). In the same place Shiva cites passages from Shruti in support of His doctrine. The Prapanchasâra and other Tantras cite Vaidik Mahâvâkyâ and Mantras; and as Mantras are a part of Veda therefore Meru Tantra says that Tantra is part of Veda (*Prânatoshinî* 70). Niruttara Tantra calls Tantra the Fifth Veda and Kûlâchâra is named the fifth Âshrama (*i b*); that is it follows all others. Masyasûktamahâtantra (XIII) says that the disciple must be pure of soul (*Shuddhâtmâ*) and a knower of Veda. He who is devoid of Vaidika kriyâ (*Vedakriyâ-vivarjita*) is disqualified (*Mahârudrayâmalâ* 1 Khanda Ch. 15; II Khanda Ch. 2; *Prânatoshinî* 108). Gandharva Tantra (Ch. 2 *Prânatoshinî* 6) says that the Tântrik Sâdhaka must be a believer in Veda (*Âstika*), ever attached to Brahman, ever speaking of Brahman, living in Brahman and taking shelter with Brahman; which, by the way, is a curious demand to make of those, the supposed objects of whose rites is mere debauchery. The Kulârnavâ says that there is no knowledge higher than that of Veda and no doctrine equal to Kaula (III. 113 *Nahi vedâdhikâ vidyâ*). Here a distinction is drawn between Veda which is Vidyâ and the Kaula teaching which he calls Darshana. See also Mahânirvâna Tantra I. 18, 19 II. 8—15). In Mahânirvâna Tantra (III. 72) the Mantra *Ong sachchid-ekam Brahma* is given and in the Prapanchasâra (Ch. XXIX) this, (what it calls) "Secret of the Vedas" is explained.

That the Shâkta Tantra claims to be based on Veda admits of no doubt. In fact Kulluka Bhatta the celebrated commentator on Manu says that Shruti is of two kinds, Vaidik and Tântrik (*Vaidiki tântriki chaiva dvividhâ shrutih kirttitâ*).

It is of course the fact that different sects bandy words upon the point whether they in fact truly interpret Shruti and follow practice comfortable to it. Statements are made by opposing schools that certain

Shâstrâs are contrary to Shruti even though they profess to be based thereon. So a citation by Bhâskarâraya in the Commentary to V. 67 of the Lalitâsahasranâma speaks of some Tantras as "opposed to Veda" (Vedaviruddhâni). The Vâyu Samhitâ says "Shaivâgama is twofold that which is based on Shruti and that which is not. The former is composed of the essence of Shruti. The other is different from, or independent of, it."

*Shaivâgamopi dvividhah, shrautoh' shrantashcha sangsmritah
Shrutisâramayah shrantah svatatantvastvitaro matah.*

So again the Bhâgavata or Pancharâtra Âgama has been said to be non-vaidik. This matter has been discussed by Shangkarâchâryya and Râmânûja following Yamunâchâryya.

We must in all cases distinguish between what a school says of itself and what others say of it. In Christianity both Catholicism and Protestantism claim to be based on the Bible and each alleges that the other is a wrong interpretation of it. Each again of the numerous Protestant sects says the same thing of the others.

But is Shâkta Tantra contrary to Veda in fact? Let us shortly survey the main points in its doctrine. It teaches that Paramâtmâ Nirguna Shiva is Sachchhidânanda (Prapanchasâra Ch. XXIX : Kulârnavâ Ch. I vv. 6-7). Kulârnavâ says "Shiva is the impartite Supreme Brahman, the all knowing (Sarvajna) Creator of all. He is the Stainless One and the Lord of all. He is one without a second (Advaya). He is Light itself. He changes not, and is without beginning or end. He is attributeless and above the highest. He is Sachchhidânanda" (I. 6-7. And see the Dhyâna and Pancharatnastotra in Mahânirvâna Tantra III. 50, 59-63). Brahman is Sachchhidânanda, eternal (Nitya) changeless (Nirvikâra) partless (Nishkala) untouched by Maya (Nirmala), attributeless, (Nirguna) formless (Arûpa), imperishable (Akshara), all spreading like space (Vyomasannibha), self-illuminating (Svayangjyotih) Reality (Tattva), which is beyond mind and speech and is to be approached through spiritual feeling alone. (Bhâvanâgamyâ) (Kulârnavâ I. 6-8; III. 92, 93; IX. 7). Mahânirvâna (III. 50, 59-63, 67-68, 74 III. 12). In His aspect as the Lord (Îshvara) of all, He is the all-Knower (Sarvajna) Lord of all: whose Body is pure Sattva (Shudhasattvamaya), the Soul of the universe (Vishvâtmâ) (Mahânirvâna I. 61, III. 68). Such definitions simply re-affirm the teaching of Veda. Brahman is That which pervades without limit the

universe (Prapanchasâra XXIX Mahânirvâna III. 33-35) as oil the sesamum seed (Shâradâ Tilaka I. Shâktânandataranginî I. Prânatoshinî 13). This Brahman has twofold aspect as Parabrahma (Nirguna, Nishkala) and Shabdabrahman (Saguna, Sakala). So the Kulârnavâ says Shabdabrahmaparambrahmabhedenâ Brahmano dvaividhyam uktam. (Khanda V. Ullâsa 1). The same Tantra says that Sadâshiva is without the bonds (of Mâyâ) and Jîva is with them (Pâshabaddho bhavajjîvah pâshamuktah sadâshivah IX 42) upon which the author of the Prânatoshinî citing this passage says "thus the identity of Jîva and Shiva is shown (iti Shivajîvayoraikyam uktam). The Shâkta Tantra is thus Advaitavâda: for it proclaims that Paramâtmâ and Jivâtmâ are one. So it affirms the "grand words" (Mahâvâkya) of Veda—*Tat tvam asi, So'ham, Brahmâsmi* (Mahânirvâna VIII. 264-265, V. 105. Prapanchasâra II; identifying Hring with Kundalî and Hangsah and then with So'ham. *Yah Sûkshmah So'ham* (ib. XXIV, Jnânârnavâ Tantra XXI. 10. As to Brahmâsmi, see Kulârnavâ IX. 32 and ib. 41 *So'ham-bhâvena pûjayet*). The Mantra "all this is surely Brahman (*Sarvam khalvidam Brahma*) is according to the Mahânirvâna (VII. 98) the end and aim of Tântrika Kûlâchâra, the realization of which saying the Prapanchasâra Tantra describes as the fifth or Supreme State (Ch. XIX); for the identity of Jivâtmâ and Paramâtmâ is Liberation which the Vedântasâra defines to be *Jivabrâhmanoraikyam*). Kulârnavâ refers to the Advaita of which Shiva speaks (*Advaitantu shivenoktam* I. 108. See also Mahânirvâna II. 33-34, III. 33-35; 50-64; Prapanchasâra II, XIX, XXIX). Gandharva Tantra says that the Sâdhaka must be a nondualist (*Dvaitahîna*). See Ch. II. ib. Prânatoshinî 108 Mahârudrayâmala I Khanda Ch. 15; II Khanda Ch. 2). It is useless to multiply quotations on this point of which there is no end. In fact that particular form of worship which has earned the Shâkta Tantras ill-fame claims to be a practical application of Advaitavâda. The Sam-mohana Tantra (Ch. VIII) gives high praise to the philosopher Shangkarâchâryya saying that He was an incarnation of Shiva for the destruction of Buddhism. Kaulâchâryya is said to properly follow a full knowledge of Vedântik doctrine. Shiva in the Kulârnavâ (I. 110) says "some desire Dvaita, others Advaita but my truth is beyond both (*Daitâdvaitavivarjita*). The (Jnâni) is beyond all philosophical argument.

Advaitavedânta is the whole day and life of the Shâkta Sâdhaka. On waking at dawn (*Brahmamuhûrta*) he sits on his bed and meditates "I am the Devî and none other. I am Brahman who is beyond all

grief. I am a form of Sachchidânanda whose true nature is eternal liberation."

*Ahang Devî na chây'osmi, brahmaivâhang na shokabhâk,
Sachchhidânandarûpo 'hang nityamuktasvabhâvavân.*

At noon again seated in Pûjâsana at time of Bhûtashuddhi he meditates on the dissolution of the Tattvas in Paramâtmâ. Seeing no difference between Paramâtmâ and Jivâtmâ he affirms Sâham "I am She." Again in the evening after ritual duties he affirms himself to be the Akhilâtmâ and Sachchhidânanda, and having so thought he sleeps. Similarly (I may here interpose) in the Buddhist Tantra—the Sâdhaka on rising in the state of Devadeha (hLayi-sku) imagines that the double drums are sounding in the heavens proclaiming the mantras of the 24 Virâs (dPahvo), and regards all things around him as constituting the Mandala of himself as Buddha Vajrasattva. When about to sleep he again imagines his body to be that of Buddha Vajrasattva and then merges himself into the tranquil state of the void (Shûnyatâ).

Gandharva Tantra says "having saluted the lines of Gurus as directed and thought 'So'ham' the wise Sâdhaka should ponder the unity of Jîva and Brahman."

*Gurân natvâ vi dhânena soham iti purogatah
Aikyam sambhâvayet dhîmân jîvasya Brahmano 'pi cha.*

Kâlî Tantra says "Having meditated in this way, a Sâdhaka should worship Devî as his own Âtmâ thinking I am Brahman." Kubjikâ Tantra says (Devî is called Kubjikâ because She Kundalî) "A Sâdhaka should meditate on his own self as one and the same with Her (Tayâ sahitamâtmânam ekibhûtang vichintayet): and so on; for I might quote indefinitely from a Shâstra the basis of which is the Advaitavedânta.

The cardinal doctrine of these Shâkta Tantras is that of Shakti whether in its Svarûpa as Chidrûpinî, the Parâprakriti of Paramâtmâ (Mahânirvâna IV, 10) or as Mâyâ and Prakriti (see as to the latter the great Hymn to Prakriti in Prapanchasâra Ch. XI). Shakti as the Kubjikâ Tantra says (Ch. 1) is Consciousness (Chaitanyarûpinî) and Bliss (Ânandarûpinî). She is at the same time support of (Gunashrayî) and composed of the Gunas (Gunamayî). Mâyâ is however explained from the standpoint of Sâdhanâ, the Tantra Shâstra being a Sâdhanâ

Shâstra, and not according to the Mâyâvâda, that is transcendental standpoint, of Shangkara.

What is there in the great Devi Sûkta of the Rigveda (Mandala X Sûkta 125) which the Shâkta Tantra does not teach? The Rishi of this revelation was a woman the daughter of Rishi Ambhrina. It was fitting that a woman should proclaim the Divine Motherhood. Her Hymn says "I am the Sovereign Queen the Treasury of all treasures; the chief of all objects of worship whose all-pervading Self all Devatâs manifest; whose birthplace is in the midst of the causal waters: who breathing forth gives form to all created worlds and yet extends beyond them, so vast am I in greatness."

It is useless to cite quotations to show that the Shâkta Tantra accepts the doctrine of Karma which as the Kulârnavâ (IX. 125) says Jiva cannot give up until he renounces the fruit of it; an infinite number of universes, and their transitoriness (Mahânirvâna III. 7, the plurality of worlds, Heaven and Hell, the seven Lokas, the Devas and Devis, who as the Kulachudâmani (following the Devîsûkta) says (Ch. 1) are but parts of the great Shakti (Shâktânandataranginî III); the state of liberation and so forth. Being Advaitavâda, Moksha is the state of Paramâtmâ. It accepts Smriti and Purânas; the Mahânirvâna and other Tantras saying that they are the governing Shâstras of the Tretâ and Dvâpara ages respectively, as Tantra is that of the Kaliyuga. So the Târâpradîpa (Ch. 1) says that in the Kaliyuga the Tântrika and not the Vaidika Dharma is to be followed. It is said that in Satya, Veda was undivided. In Dvâpara, Krishna-dvaipâyana separated it into four parts. In Satya, Vaidika Upâsanâ was Pradhâna, Sâdhakas worshipping Indra for wealth, children and the like; though Nishkâma Rishis adored the Sarvashaktimân (Devîsûkta is Advaitasiddhipûrna). In Tretâ, worship according to Smriti prevailed. It was then that Vashishtha is said to have done Sâdhanâ of Brahmayidyâ according to Chinâchâra Krama. Though in the Dvâpara there was Smriti and Purâna, rites were generally performed according to the Purânas. There was also then, as always, worshippers of the Pârnashaktimahâvidyâ. At the end of Dvâpara and beginning of the Kali age the Tantra Shâstra was taught to men. Then the ten Sangskâras, Shrâddha and Anteshtikriyâ were, as they are now, performed according to the Vaidikadharma: Âshramâchâra according to Dâyaabhâga and other Smriti Texts; Vratas according to Purâna; Dîkshâ and Upâsanâ of Brahman with Shakti, and various kinds of Yoga Sâdhanâ, according to the Âgama which is divided into three

parts Tantra (Sattvaguna) Yāmala (Rajoguna) and Dāmara (Tamo-guna). There were 64 Tantras for each of the three divisions Ashva-krânta, Rathakrânta, Vishnukrânta.

Such is a Tāntrik tradition concerning the Ages and their appropriate scriptures. Whether this tradition has any historical basis still awaits inquiry, which is rendered difficult by the fact that many Tantras have been lost and others destroyed by those inimical to them. It is sufficient for my purpose to merely state what is the belief ; that purpose being to shew that the Tantra Shâstra recognises and claims not to be in conflict, with Veda or any other recognised Shâstra. It accepts the six Philosophies (Darshana) which Shiva says are the six limbs of Kula and parts of His body, saying that he who severs them severs His limbs (Kulârnavâ II, 84, 84-95). The meaning of this is the six Philosophies and the six Minds as all else are parts of His body. It accepts the Shabda doctrine of Mimângsâ subject to certain modifications to meet its doctrine or Shakti. Though it, in common with the Shaiva Tântia, accepts the doctrine of the 36 Tattvas, Kalâs and Shadadhvâ (Tattva, Kalâ, Bhuvana, Varna, Pada, Mantra), this is only an elaboration of detail which explains the origin of the Purusha and Prakriti Tattvas of the Sângkhya. These are shown to be twin facets of the One and the "development" of Shakti into Purusha-Prakriti Tattva is shown. These Tattvas include the ordinary 24 from Prakriti with its Gunas to Prithivî. It accepts the doctrine of the three bodies (causal, subtle, gross) and the three states (Jâgrat, Svapna, Sushupti) in their individual and collective aspects. It follows the mode of evolution (Parinâma) of Sângkhya in so far as the development of Jiva is concerned as also an Âbhâsa, in the nature of Vivartta, "from Fire to Fire" in the Pure Creation. Its exposition of the body includes the five Prânas, the seven Dhâtus, the Doshas (Vâyû, Pitta, Kapha) (Prapancha-sâra II) and so forth. On the ritual side it contains the commonly accepted ritual of present day Hinduism ; Mantra, Yantra, Pratimâ, Lingga, Shâlagrâma, Nyâsa, Japa, Pûjâ, Stotra, Kavacha, Dhyâna and so forth, as well as the Vaidik rites which are the ten Sangskâras, Homa and the like. Most of the commonly accepted ritual of the day is Tāntrik. It accepts Yoga in all its forms Mantra, Hatha, Laya, Jnâna ; and is in particular distinguished by its practice of Laya or Kundali yoga and other Hatha processes.

Therefore not only is the authority of the Veda acknowledged along with the Agama, Nigamas and Tantras but there is not a single

doctrine or practice, amongst those hitherto mentioned, which is either not generally held, or which has not the adherence of large numbers of Indian worshippers. It accepts all the notions common to Hinduism as a whole. Nor is there a single doctrine previously mentioned which is contrary to Veda, that is on the assumption of the truth of Advaitavâda. For of course it is open to Dualists and Vishishtâdvaitins to say that its Monistic interpretation of Vedânta is not a true exposition of Vaidik truth. No Shâkta will however say that. Subject to this, I do not know of anything which it omits and should have included, or states contrary to the tenor of Vaidik doctrine. If there be anything I shall be obliged as a student of the Shâstra to any one who will call my attention to it. The Shâstra has not therefore up to this point shown itself as a "Hell" in opposition to the Vaidik "Heaven."

But it may be said that I have omitted the main thing which gives it its bad and unvaidik character namely the ill-famed Pancha-tattva or worship with meat, wine, fish, grain and woman. I have also omitted the magic to be found in some of the Shâstras.

The latter may be first shortly dealt with. Magic is not peculiar to the Tantras. It is to be found in plenty in the Atharvaveda. In fact the definition of Abhichâra is "the Karma described in the Tantras and Atharvaveda." There is nothing anti-vaidik then in Magic. I may however here also point out that there is nothing wrong in Magic (Shatkarma) *per se*. As with so many other things it is the use or abuse of it which makes it right or wrong. If a man kills by Mâranam Karma a rival in his business, to get rid of competition and to succeed to his clients custom, he commits a very grave sin—one of the most grievous of sins. Suppose however that a man saw a tiger stalking a child, or a dacoit about to slay it for its golden ornament; his killing of the tiger or dacoit would, if necessary for the safety of the child, be a justifiable act. Magic is however likely to be abused and has in fact been abused by some of the Tantriks. I think this is the most serious charge established against them. For evil magic which proceeds from malevolence is a greater crime than any abuse of natural appetite. But in this as in other matters, we must distinguish between what the Shâstra says and the practices of its followers. The injunction laid upon the Sâdhaka is that he "should do good to other beings as if they were his own self." Âtmavat sarvabhûtebhyo hitang kuryât kuleshvari. Kulârnava Tantra XII 63. In the Kulârnava Samhitâ (a different and

far inferior work to the Tantra of that name) Shiva recites some horrible rites with the flesh of rat and bat; with the soiled linen of a Chandâla woman, with the shroud of a corpse, and so forth; and then he says "My heart trembles (hridayam kampate mama) my limbs tremble (gâtrâni mama kampante) my mouth is dry oh Pârvati (mukham shushyate Pârvati!) Oh gentle one my mind is all disturbed (kshobho me jāyate bhadre). What more shall I say? Conceal it (Na vaktavyam) conceal it, conceal it. He then says:—"In the Kali age Sâdhakas are generally greedy of money. Having done greatly sinful acts they destroy living beings. For them there is neither Guru nor Rudra nor Thee nor Sâdhikâ. My dear life they are ready to do acts for the destruction of men. Therefore it is wrong to reveal these matters oh Devi. I have told Thee out of affection for Thee, being greatly pleased by Thy kisses and embrace. But it should be as carefully concealed by Thee as your own secret body. Oh Pârvati all this is great sinful and a very bad Yoga. (Mahâpâtakayuktang tat kuyogo 'yamudâhritah)."

*Kalikâle sâdhakâstu prâyasho dhanalolupâh
Mahâkrityâng vidhâyaiva prâninâng badhabhâginah
Na gurur nâpi Rudro vâ naiva tvang naiva sâdhikâ
Mahâprânivinâshâya samarthah prânavallabhe
Etat prakâshanang devi doshâya parikalpyate
Snehena tava deveshi chumbanâlinganaistathâ
Santushyaiva mayî devi sarvam etat prakâshitam
Tvayâ gopyang prayatnena svayoniriva Pârvati
Mahâpâtika-yuktang tat kuyogo 'yamudâhritah*

"None of these things are ever to be done by Thee Oh Daughter of the Mountain (Sarvathâ naiva kartavyang tvayâ Pârvatanandini) Whoever does so, incurs the sin of destroying Me. I destroy all such as does fire dry grass. Of a surety such incur the sin of slaying a Brâhmana. All such incur the sin of slaying a Brâhmana."

*Sarvathâ naiva kartavyas tvayâ Pârvatanandini
Badhabhâk mama deveshi krityanimâng samâcharet
Tasya sarvang harâmyâshu vahniñ shushkatrinang yathâ
Avyarthang Brahmahatyâñcha Brahmahatyâng sa vindati*

When therefore we condemn the sin of evil magic it is necessary to remember both such teaching as is contained in this quotation, and the practice of those of good life who follow the Shâstra. To

do so is to be both fair and accurate. There is nothing in any event in the point that the magical contents of the Tantra Shâstra make it contrary to Veda. Those who bring such a charge must also prefer it against the Atharvaveda. As a matter of fact magic is common to all early religions. It has been practiced, though condemned, in Christian Europe. It is not necessary to go back to the old witchcraft trials. There are some who protest against its recrudescence to-day.

The second charge is the alleged anti-vaidik character of the Panchatattva sâdhanâ, its alleged immorality of principle and the evil lives of those who practise it. I am not in the present paper dealing in full with this subject ; not that I intend by any means to shirk it ; but it is more appropriately the subject of consideration in a future paper which I will read on the subject of Shâkta Tantrik Sâdhanâ of which it forms a part. What I wish to say now is only this :—We must distinguish in the first place between a principle and its application. A principle may be perfectly right and sound and yet a supposed application may not be an application in fact ; or if there be an application, the latter may violate some other moral or physical law, or be dangerous and inexpedient as leading to abuse. I will on another day show that the principle involved is one which is claimed to be in conformity with Vaidik truth, and is in fact recognised in varying forms by all classes of Hindus. Some do so dualistically. The Sâdhanâ of the Shâkta Tantra is, whether right or wrong, an application of the principles of Advaitavâda and in its full form should not, it is said, be entered upon until after Vedântic principles have been mastered. For this reason Kauladharmâ has been called the fifth Âshrama. Secondly I wish to point out that this ritual with wine and meat is not as some suppose a new thing ; something introduced by the Shâkta Tântriks. On the contrary it is very old and has sanction in Vaidik practice. So much is this so, that a Tântrik Sâdhu discussing the matter with a Bengali friend of mine said of himself, as a follower of this ritual, that he was a Hindu and that those who were opposed to it were Jainas. What he meant, and what seems to be the fact, is that the present day general prohibition against the use of wine, and the generally prevalent avoidance, or limitation, of an animal diet are due to the influence of Jainism and Buddhism which arose after and in opposition to Vaidik usage. Their influence is most marked of course in Vaishnavism but has not been without effect elsewhere. When we examine ancient Vaidik usage we find that meat, fish and Mudrâ (the latter in the form of Purodâsha) were consumed, and in-

toxicating liquor (in the form of Soma) was drunk, in the Vaidik Yajnas. We also discover some Vaidik rites in which there was Maithuna. This I have dealt with in my article on "Shakti and Shākta."

The abovementioned facts show in my opinion that there is ground for the doctrine of the Tāntrikas that it is Avidyâ to sever Veda and Tantra. My conclusion is not however a counsel to follow this nor any other particular form of ritual. I am only concerned to state the facts. I may however here add two observations.

From an outside point of view (for I do not here deal with the subject otherwise) we must consider the age in which a particular Shâstra was produced and consequently the conditions of the time, the then state of society, its moral and spiritual development and so forth. To understand some rites in the past history of this and other countries one must seek in lieu of surface explanations their occult significance in the history of the human race; and the mind must cast itself back into the ages whence it has emerged, by the aid of those traces which it still bears in the depths of its being of that which outwardly expressed itself in ancient custom.

Take for instance the rite of human sacrifice which the Kâlîkalpalatâ says that the Râja alone may perform (Râjâ naravaling dadyân-nânyo 'pi parameshvari) but in which, as the Tantrasâra states, no Brâhmana may participate (Brâhmanânâng naravalidâne nâdhikârah). Such and animal sacrifice is not peculiarly "Tāntrik" but an instance of the survival of a rite widely spread in the ancient world; older than the day when Jehovah bade Abraham sacrifice his son (Gen XXII) and that on which Sunahsepa (Aitareya Brâhmana VII, 13) like Isaac was released. Reference it is true is made to this sacrifice in the Shâstras but save as some rare exception (I had a case in Court some years ago) it does not exist to-day and the vast mass of men do not wish to see it revived. The Chakra ritual similarly is either disappearing or becoming in spirit transformed.

What is of primary value in the Tantra Shâstra are certain principles with which I have dealt elsewhere, and with which I deal again in part in this and the following lectures. The application of these principles in ritual is a question of form. All form is a passing thing. In the shape of ritual its validity is limited to place and time. As so

limited it will continue so long as it serves an useful purpose and meets the needs of the age and the degree of its spiritual advancement or that of any particular body of men who practice it ; otherwise it will disappear, whilst the foundations of Vedânta on which it rests may remain. In the same way it is said we ourselves come and go with our merits and demerits but the Spirit ever abides beyond both good and evil.

SHAKTI AND SHÂKTA,

Shakti who is in Herself pure blissful Consciousness (Chidrâpinî) is also the Mother of Nature born of the creative play of Her thought. The Shâkta faith or worship of Shakti is, I believe, in some of its essential features one of the oldest and most widespread religions in the world. Though very ancient, it is yet, in its essentials and in the developed form in which we know it to-day, harmonious with some of the teachings of modern philosophy and science; not that this is necessarily a test of its truth. It may be here noted that in the West and in particular in America and England a large number of books are now being published on "New Thought", "Will Power", "Vitalism", "Creative Thought", "Right Thought", "Self Unfoldment", "Secret of Achievement", "Mental Therapeutics" and the like, the principles of which are essentially those of some forms of Shakti Sâdhanâ both higher and lower. There are books of disguised magic as how to control others (Vashîkaranam) by making them buy what they do not want, how to secure "affection" and so forth which, notwithstanding some hypocrisies, are in certain respects on the same level as the Tântrik Shavara. The ancient and at the same time distinguishing character of the faith is instanced by temple worship (the old Vaidik worship was generally in the home or in the open by the river), the cult of images, of Linga and Yoni (neither of which it is said were part of the original Vaidik practice), the worship of Devîs and of the Magna Mater (the great Vaidik Devatâ was the male Indra) and other matters of both doctrine and practice.

Many years ago Edward Sellon with the aid of a learned Orientalist of the Madras Civil Service attempted to learn its mysteries, but for reasons, which I need not here discuss, did not view them from the right standpoint. He however compared the Shâktas with the Greek Telestika or Dynamica, the Mysteries of Dionysus "Fire born in the cave of initiation" with the Shakti Pûjâ, the Shakti Shodhana with the purification shown in d' Hancarville's "Antique Greek Vases"; and after referring to the frequent mention of this ritual in the writings of the Jews and other ancient authors concluded that it was evident that we had still surviving in India in the Shâkta worship a very ancient, if not the most ancient, form of Mysticism in the whole world. Whatever be the value to be given to any particular piece of evidence he was right in his

general conclusion. For when we throw our minds back upon the history of this worship we see stretching away into the remote and fading past the figure of the Mighty Mother of Nature, most ancient among the ancients ; the Âdyâ Shakti, the dusk Divinity, many-breasted crowned with towers whose veil is never lifted, Isis, Kâlî, Hathor, Cybele, the Cowmother Goddess Ida, Tripurasundarî, the Ionic Mother, Tef the spouse of Shu by whom He effects the birth of all things, Aphrodite, Astarte in whose groves the Baalim were set, Babylonian Mylitta, Buddhist Târâ, the Mexican Ish, Hellenic Osia the consecrated the free and pure, African Salambo who like Pârvatî roamed the Mountains, Roman Juno, Egyptian Bast the flaming Mistress of Life, of Thought, of Love, whose festival was celebrated with wanton joy, the Assyrian Mother Succoth Benoth, Northern Freia, Mûlaprakriti, Semele, Mâyâ, Ishtar, Saitic Neith Mother of the Gods, eternal deepest ground of all things, Kundalî, Guhyamahâbhairavî and all the rest.

And yet there are people who allege that the "Tântrik" cult is modern. To deny this is not to say that there has been or will be no change or development in it. As man changes so do the forms of his beliefs. An ancient feature of this faith and one belonging to the ancient Mysteries is the distinction which it draws between the initiate whose Shakti is awake (Prabuddha) and the Pashu the unillumined or "animal" and, as the Gnostics called him, "material" man. The Natural which is the manifestation of the Mother of Nature and the Spiritual or the Mother as She is in and by Herself are one, but the initiate alone truly recognises this unity. He knows himself in all his natural functions as the one Consciousness whether in enjoyment (Bhukti,) or Liberation (Mukti). It is an essential principle of Tântrik Sâdhanâ that man in general must rise through and by means of Nature, and not by an ascetic rejection of Her. A profoundly true principle is here involved whatever has been said of certain applications of it. When Orpheus transformed the old Bacchic cult it was the purified who in the beautiful words of Euripides "went dancing over the hills with the daughters of Iacchos." I cannot however go into this matter in this lecture which is concerned with some general subjects and the ordinary ritual. But the evidence is not limited to mysteries of the Shakti Pâjâ. There are features in the ordinary outer worship which are very old and widespread, as are also other parts of the esoteric teaching. In this connection a curious instance of the existence beyond India of Tantrik doctrine and practice is here given. The American Indian Mâyâ Scripture of the Zunis called the Popul Vuh speaks of Hurakan or

Lightning that is Kūṇḍalīśhakti ; of the "air tube" or "White-cord" or the Sushumnā Nādi ; of the "two-fold air tube" that is Idā and Pingalā ; and of various bodily centres which are marked by animal glyphs.

Perhaps the Panchatattva Ritual followed by some of the adherents of the Tantras is one of the main causes which have operated in some quarters against acceptance of the authority of these Scriptures and as such responsible for the notion that the worship is modern. On the contrary the usage of wine, meat, and so forth is itself very old. There are people who talk of these rites as though they were some entirely new and comparatively modern invention of the "Tantra" wholly alien to the spirit and practice of the early times. If the subject be studied it will, I think, be found that in this matter those worshippers who practice these rites are the continuators of very ancient practices which had their counterparts in the earlier Vaidikāchāra, but were subsequently abandoned possibly under the influence of Jainism and Buddhism. I say "counterpart" for I do not mean to suggest that in every respect the rites were the same. In details and as regards, I think, some objects in view they differed. Thus we find in this Panchatattva Ritual a counterpart to the Vaidik usage of wine and animal food. So in the Vaidik ritual as regards wine we have the partaking of Soma ; meat was offered in Māṅgāshtaka Shrāddha ; fish in the Ashtakāshrāddha and Preta-shrāddha ; and Maithuna as a recognised rite will be found in the Vāmadevyā Vrata and Mahāvratā of universally recognised Vaidik texts apart from the alleged Saubhāgyakhanda of the Atharvaveda to which the Kālikopanishad and other Tantrik Upanishads are said to belong. So again, as that distinguished scholar Professor Ramendra Sundara Trivedi has pointed out in his Vichitraprasanga, the Mudrā of the Panchatattva corresponds with the Purodāsha cake of the Soma and other Yāgas. The present rule of abstinence from wine and in some cases meat is due, I believe, to the original Buddhism. It is so-called "Tāntriks," who follow (in and for their ritual only) the earlier practice. It is true that the Samhitā of Ushanāh says "Wine is not to be drunk, given or taken (Madyamapeyam adeyam agrāhyam)" but the yet greater Manu states, "There is no wrong in the eating of meat or the drinking of wine (na māṅsabakshane dosho na madye) though he adds, as many now do, that abstention therefrom is productive of great fruit (nivrittistu mahāphalā). The Tāntrik practice does not allow extra-ritual or "useless" drinking (vrithāpāna).

Further it is a common error to confound two distinct things, namely belief and practice and the written records of it. These latter

may be comparatively recent, whilst that of which they speak may be most ancient. When I speak of the ancient past of this faith I am not referring merely to the *writings* which exist to-day which are called Tantras. These are composed generally in a simple Sanskrit by men whose object it was to be understood rather than to show skill in literary ornament. This simplicity is a sign of age. But at the same time it is Laukika and not Arsha Sanskrit. Moreover there are statements in them which (unless interpolations) fix the limits of their age. I am not speaking of the writing themselves but of what they say. The faith that they embody or at least its earlier forms may have existed for many ages before it was reduced to writing amongst the Kulas or family folk who received it as handed down by tradition (Pâramparyya) just as did the Vaidik Gotras. That such beliefs and practices like all other things have had their development in course of time is also a likely hypothesis.

A vast number of Tantras have disappeared probably for ever. Of those which survive a large number are unknown. Most of those which are available are of a fragmentary character. Even if these did appear later than some other Shâstras, this would not, on Indian principles affect their authority. According to such principles the authority of a Scripture is not determined by its date; and this is sense. Why, it is asked, should something said 1000 years ago be on that account only truer than what was said 100 years ago? It is held that whilst the teaching of the Âgama is ever existent, particular Tantras are constantly being revealed and withdrawn. There is no objection against a Tantra merely because it was revealed to-day. When it is said that Shiva spoke the Tantras or Brahmâ wrote the celebrated Vaishnava poem called the Brahmasamhitâ it is not meant that Shiva and Brahmâ materialised and took a reed and wrote on birch bark or leaf but that the Divine Consciousness to which men gave these and other names inspired a particular man to teach or to write a particular doctrine or work touching the eternally existing truth. This again does not mean that there was any one whispering in his ear but that these things arose in his consciousness. What is done in this world is done through man. There is a profounder wisdom than is generally acknowledged in the saying "God helps those who help themselves." Inspiration too never ceases. But how, it may be asked, are we to know thee what is said is right and true? The answer is "by its fruits." The authority of a Shâstra is determined by the question whether Siddhi is gained through its provisions or not. It is

not enough that "Shiva uvâcha" is writ in it. The test is that of Ayurveda. A medicine is a true one if it cures. The Indian test for everything is experience. It is from Samâdhi that the ultimate proof of Advaitavâda is sought. How is the existence of Kalpas known? It is said they have been remembered as by the Buddha who is recorded as having called to mind 91 past Kalpas. There are arguments in favour of rebirth but that which is tendered as real proof is both the facts of ordinary daily experience which can, it is said, be explained only on the hypothesis of pre-existence; as also actual recollection by self-developed individuals of their previous lives. Age however is not wholly without its uses: because one of the things to which men look to see in a Shâstra is whether it has been accepted or quoted in works of recognised authority. Such a test of authenticity can of course only be afforded after the lapse of considerable time. But it does not follow that a statement is in fact without value because owing to its having been made recently it is not possible to subject it to such a test. This is the way in which this question of age and authority is looked at on Indian principles.

A wide survey of what is called orthodox "Hinduism" *to-day* (whatever be its origins) will disclose the following results:—Vedânta in the sense of Upanishad as its *common doctrinal basis* though variously interpreted, and a great number of differing disciplines or *modes of practice* by which the Vedânta doctrines are realised in actual fact. We must carefully distinguish these two. Thus the Vedânta says "So'ham"; which is the Tantrik Hangsa. "Hakâra is one wing; Sakâra is the other. When stripped of both wings She Târâ is Kâmakalâ." The Âchâras set forth the means by which "So'ham" is to be translated into actual fact for the particular Sâdhaka. Sâdhanâ comes from the root "Sâdh" which means effort or striving or accomplishment. Effort for and towards what? The answer is liberation from every form in the hierarchy of forms which exist as such because consciousness has so limited itself as to obscure the Reality which it is and which "So'ham" or "Shivo'ham" affirm. And why should man liberate himself from material forms? Because it is said, that way only lasting happiness lies: though a passing yet fruitful bliss may be had here by those who identify themselves with the Active Brahman (Shakti). It is the actual experience of this declaration of "So'ham" which in its fundamental aspect is Veda:—knowledge (Vid) or actual Spiritual Experience, for in the monistic sense to truly know anything is to *be* that thing. This Veda or experience is not to be had by sitting

down thinking vaguely on the Great Ether and doing nothing. Man must transform himself, that is, act in order to know. Therefore the watch-word of the Tantras is Kriyâ or action.

The next question is what Kriyâ should be adopted towards this end of Jnâna. "Tanyate, vistâryate jnânam anena iti Tantram." According to this derivation of the word Tantra from the root "Tan" "to spread" it is defined as the Shâstra by which knowledge (Jnâna) is spread. Mark the word Jnâna. The end of the practical methods which these Shâstras employ is to spread Vedantic Jnâna. It is here we find that variety which is so puzzling to those who have not gone to the root of the religious life of India. The *end* is substantially one. The *means* to that end necessarily vary according to knowledge, capacity, and temperament. But here again we may analyse the means into two main divisions, namely, Vaidik and Tantrik, to which may be added a third or the mixed (Mishra). The one body of Hinduism reveals as it were a double frame work represented by the Vaidik and Tantrik Âchâras which have in certain instances been mingled.

The word "Tantra" by itself simply means "treatise" and not necessarily a religious scripture. When it has the latter significance it may mean the scripture of several divisions of worshippers who vary in doctrine and practice. Thus there are Tantras of Shaivas, Vaishnavas, and Shâktas and of various subdivisions of these. So amongst the Shaivas there are the Shaivas of the Shaiva Siddhânta, the Advaita Shaiva of the Kashmir School, Pâshupatas and a multitude of other sects which have their Tantras. If "Tantrik" be used as meaning an adherent of the Tantra Shâstra, then the word in any particular case is without definite meaning. A man to whom the application is given may be a worshipper of any of the Five Devatâs and of any of the various Sampradâyas worshipping that Devatâ with their varying doctrine and practice. The term is a confusing one though common practice compels its use. So far as I know those who are named "Tantriks" do not themselves generally use this term but call themselves Shâktas, Shaivas and the like, of whatever Sampradâya they happen to be.

Again Tantra is the name of only one class of Scripture followed by "Tantriks." There are others, namely, Nigamas, Âgamas, Yâmalâs Dâmaras, Uddishas, Kakshaputas and so forth. None of these names are used to describe the adherents of these Shâstras except so far as I am aware Âgama in the use of the term Âgamavâdin, and Âgamânta

in the descriptive name of Âgamânta Shaiva. I give later a list of of these Scriptures as contained in the various Âgamas. If we summarise them shortly under the term Tantra Shâstra, or preferably Âgama then we have four main classes of Indian Scripture, namely, Veda (Samhitâ, Brâhmana, Upanishad), Âgama or Tantra Shâstra Purâna, Smriti. Of these Shâstras the authority of the Âgama or Tantra Shashtra has been denied in modern times. This view may be shown to be erroneous by reference to Shâstras of admitted authority. It is spoken of as the Fifth Veda Kulluka Bhatta the celebrated commentator on Manu says : "Shruti is twofold, Vaidik and Tantrik" (Vaidika tântrikâ chaiva dvividha shrutih kîrtita). This refers to the Mantra portion of the Âgamas. In the Great Vaishnava Shâstra the Shrimad Bhâgavata, Bhagavân says : "My worship of the three kinds—Vaidik, Tantrik and Mixed (Mishra) and that in Kaliyuga Keshava is to be worshipped according to the injunction of Tantra." The Devibhâgavata speaks of the Tantra Shâstra as a Vedânga. It is cited as authority in the Ashtavingshati Tattva of Raghunandana who prescribe for the worship of Durgâ as before him had done Shridatta, Harinâtha, Vidyâdhara and many others. Some of these and other references are given in Mahâmahopâdhyaya Jadaveshvara Tarkaratna's Tantrer Prâchinatva in the Sâhitya Samhitâ of Aswin 1317. The Târâpradîpa and other Tantrik works say that in the Kaliyuga the Tântrika and not the Vaidika Dharma is to be followed. This objection about the late character and therefore unauthoritativeness of the Tantra Shâstras generally (I do not speak of any particular form of it) has been taken by Indians from their European Gurus.

According to the Shâkta Scriptures Veda in its wide sense does not only mean Rig, Yajus, Sâma, Atharva as now published but comprises these together with the generally unknown and unpublished Uttara Kânda of the Atharva Veda called Saubhâgya with the Upanishads attached to this. Sâyana's Commentary is written on the Pârva Kânda. These are said (though I have not yet verified the fact) to be 64 in number. Some of these, such as Advaitabhâva, Kaula, Kâlikâ, Upanishads and others, I am shortly publishing as also the Kaulâchâryya Sadânanda's Commentary on the great Îsha Upanishad. Included also in "Veda" (according to the same view) are the Nigamas, Âgamas, Yâmalas and Tantras. From these all other Shâstras which explain the Artha of Veda such as Purâna and Smriti, also Itihâsa and so forth are derived. All these Shâstras constitute what is called a "Many millioned" (Shatakoti) Samhitâ which are developed the one

from the other as it were an unfolding series. In the Tantrik Sangraha called Sarvollâsa by the Sarvavidyâsiddha Sarvânandanâtha the latter cites authority (Nârâyani Tantra) to show that from Nigama came Âgama. Here I pause to note that the Sammohana says that Kerala Sampradâya is Dakshina and follows Veda (Vedamârgastha) whilst Gauda (to which Sarvânandânatha belonged) is Vâma and follow Nigama. Hence apparently the pre-eminence given to Nigama. He then says from Âgama came Yâmalâ, from Yâmalâ the four Vedas, from Vedas the Purânas, from Purânas Smriti and from Smriti all other Shâstras. There are, he says, five Nigamas and 64 Âgamas. Four Yâmalas are mentioned, which are said to give the Sthûlarûpa. As some may be surprised to learn that the four Vedas came from the Yâmalas (i.e. were Antargata of the Yâmalas) which literally means what is uniting or comprehensive, I subjoin the Sanskrit verse from Nârâyani Tantra.

*Brahmayâmalasambhûtam sâmaveda matam shive
Rudrayâmalasamjâtaḥ rigvedo paramo mahân
Vishṇuyâmalasambhûtaḥ yajurvedaḥ kuleshvari
Shaktiyâmalasambhûtam atharva paramam mahat.*

Some Tantras are called by opposing sects Vedaviruddhâni (opposed to Veda) which of course those who accept them deny just as the Commentary of the Nityashodasikârnava speaks of the Pancharâtrin as Vedabhrashta. That some sects were originally Avidika there is no doubt but in process of time various amalgamation of scriptural authority, belief and practice took place.

Whether we accept or not this theory according to which the Âgamas and kindred Shâstras are given not merely equal authority with the four Vikâra Vedas but in a sense priority (that is of derivation), we have to accept the facts. What are these.

As I have said, on examination the one body of Hinduism reveals as it were a double framework. I am now looking at the matter from an outside point of view which is not that of the Shâkta worshipper. We find on the one hand the four Vedas with their Samhitâs, Brâhmanas, and Upanishads and on the other what has been called the "Fifth Veda" that is Nigama, Âgama and kindred Shâstras and certain especially "Tantrik" Upanishads attached to the Saubhâgya Kânda of the Atharvaveda. There are Vaidik and Tantrik Kalpa Sûtras and Sûktas such as the Tantrikâ Devi and Matsya Sûktas. As a counterpart of the Brahmasûtras we have the Shakti Sûtras of Agastya. Then there is both Vaidik and "Tantrik" ritual such as the ten Vaidik

Sangskâras and the Tantrik Sangskâras, such as Abhisheka ; Vaidik and Tantrik initiation (Upanâyana and Dikshâ) ; Vaidik and Tantrik Gâyatri ; the Vaidik Om, the Tantrik Bijas such as Hring ; Vaidika Guru and Deshika Guru and so forth. This dualism may be found carried into other matters as well such as medicine, law, writing. So whilst the Vaidik Ayurveda employed vegetable drugs, the "Tantriks" used metallic substances. A counterpart of the Vaidik Dharmapatni was the Shaiva wife, that is, she who is given by desire (Kâma). I have already pointed out the counterparts of the Panchatattva in the Vedas. Some allege a special form of Tantrik script at any rate in Gauda Desha and so forth.

What is the meaning of all this ? It is not at present possible to give a certain answer. The subject has been so neglected and is so little known. Before tendering any conclusions with any certainty of their correctness we must examine the Tantrik Texts which time has spared. It will be readily perceived however that if there be such a double frame as I suggest, it indicates that there were originally two sources of religion one of which (possibly in some respects the older) incorporated parts of, and in time largely superseded, the other. And this is what the Tantriks impliedly allege in their views as to the relation of the four Vedas and Âgamas. If they are not both of authority, why should such reverence be given to the Deshika Gurus and to Tantrik Dikshâ ?

Probably there were many A vaidika cults not without a deep and ancient wisdom of their own, that is, cults outside the Vaidik religion (Vedabâhya) which in the course of time adopted certain Vaidik rites such as Homa : the Vaidikas in their own turn taking up some of the A vaidika practices. It may be that some Brâhmanas joined these so-called Anârya Sampradâyas just as we find to-day Brâhmanas officiating for low castes and being called by their name. At length the Shâstras of the two cults were given at least equal authority. The Vaidik practices then largely disappeared, surviving chiefly both in the Smârta rites of to-day and as embedded in the ritual of the Âgamas. These are speculations to which I do not definitely commit myself. They are merely suggestions which may be worth consideration when search is made for the origin of the Âgamas. If they be correct, then in this, as in other cases, the beliefs and practices of the soil have been upheld until to-day against the incoming cults of those "Âryas" who followed the Vaidik rites and who in their turn influenced the various religious communities without the Vaidik fold.

The Smârtas of to-day represent what generally called the Shrâuta side though in these rites there are mingled many Puranic ingredients. The Ārya Samāja is another present-day representative of the old Vaidika Āchâra, mingled as it seems to me with a modernism, which is puritan and otherwise. The other or Tantrik side is represented by the general body of present day Hinduism and in particular by the various sectarian divisions of Shaivas, Shâktas, Vaishnavas and so forth which go to its making.

Each sect of worshippers has its own Tantras. In two articles in recent numbers of the Prabuddha Bhârata I have shortly referred to the Tantras of the Shaivasiddhânta, of the Pancharâtra Āgama and of the Northern Shaivism of which the Mâlinivijaya Tantra sets the type. The old fivefold division of worshippers was according to the Pancho-pâsana, Saura, Gânapatya, Vaishnava, Shaiva, and Shâkta whose Mûla Devatâs were Sûryya, Ganapati, Vishnu, Shiva and Shakti respectively. At the present time the threefold division Vaishnava, Shaiva, Shâkta, is of more practical importance as the other two survive only to a limited extent to-day. In parts of Western India the worship of Ganesha is still popular and I believe some Sauras or traces of Sauras here and there exist especially in Sind.

There are mentioned in the Tantras six Āmnâyas. The Sammohana Tantra (Ch. v.) first explains Pûrvâmnâya, Dakshinâmnâya, Paschimâmnâya, Uttarâmnâya, Urdhvâmnâya according to what is called Deshaparyyâya. The sixth or lower and concealed face (Adhâmnâya) is that from which exudes poison (Visha). I believe no Pûjâ of this is generally done but Shadvaya Sâmbhavas very high Sâdhakas at the door of Liberation do Nyâsa with this sixth and concealed Face. It is said that Pâtâla Āmnâya is Sambhogayoga. The Nishkala aspect in Shaktikrama is for Pûrva, Tripurâ ; for Dakshina, Saura Gânapatya and Vaishnava ; for Paschima, Raudra Bhairavas ; for Uttara, Ugrâ, Âpattârini. In Shaivakarma the same aspect is for the first Sampat-pradâ and Mahesha ; for the second Aghora Kâlikâ and Vaishnava darshana ; for the third, Raudra, Bhairavas Shaivas ; for the fourth, Kuvera, Bhairava Saudarshaka ; and for Urdhvâmnâya, Arddhanârisha and Pranava.

It also gives a classification of Tantras according to the Āmnâyas as also special classifications such as the Tantras of the six Āmnâyas according to Vatukâmnâya. As only one Text of the Sammohana is available whilst I write it is not possible to speak with certainty of accurately as regards all these details.

Each of these divisions of worshippers have their own Tantras as also had the Jainas and Bauddhas. Different sects had their own particular subdivisions and Tantras of which there are various classifications according to Krântâs, Deshaparyyâya, Kâlaparyyâya and so forth.

The Sammohana Tantra mentions 22 different Âgamas including Chinâgama (a Shâkta form), Pâshupata, (a Shaiva form) Pancharâtra, (a Vaishnava form) Kâpâlîka, Bhairava, Aghora, Jaina, Bauddha; each of which is said there to contain a certain number of Tantras and Upatantras.

According to the Sammohana Tantra, the Tantras according to Kâlaparyyâya are the 64 Shâkta Tantras, with 327 Upatantras, 8 Yâmalas, 4 Dâmaras, 2 Kalpalatâs and several Samhitâs, Chudâmanis (100) Ârnavas, Purânas, Upavedas, Kakshaputas, Vimarshinî and Chintâmanis. The Shaiva class contains 32 Tantras with its own Yâmalas, Dâmaras and so forth. The Vaishnava class contains 75 Tantras with the same including Kalpas and Upabodhas. The Saura class has 30 Tantras with its own Yâmalas, Uddishas and other works. And the Gânapatya class contains 50 Tantras with Upatantras, Kalpas and other Shâstras including one Dâmara and one Yâmala. The Bauddha class contains Kalpadrumas, Kâmadhenus, Suktas, Kramas, Ambaras, Purânas and other Shâstras.

According to the Kulârnavâ and Jnânadîpa Tantras there are seven Âchâras of which the first four, Vaidika, Vaishnava, Shaiva and Dakshina belong to Pashvâchâra; then comes Vâma followed by Siddhanta in which gradual approach is made to Kaulâchâra the reputed highest. Elsewhere six and nine Âchâras are spoken of and different kind of Bhâvas, Sabhâva Vibhâva and Dehabhâva and so forth which are referred to in Bhâvachudâmani.

The main divisions here are Vedâchâra, Dakshinâchâra and Vâmâchâra. Vedâchâra is not, it seems, Vaidikâchâra, that is, in the Shrâuta sense, for the Shrâuta Vaidikâchâra appears to be outside this sevenfold Tantrik division of which Vedâchâra is the Tantrik counterpart. For it is said to be Tantrik Upâsana with Vaidik rites and mantras, and Agni as Devatâ. As a speculation we may suggest that this Âchâra was for those not Adhikâri for what is called the Shrâuta Vaidikâchâra. I have been told that in this Âchâra there is no division of Dakshina and Vâma; names of differing Sâdhanâ giving later by the Achâryyas. The second and third belong to and lead up to the completed

Dakshinâchâra. This is Pashvâchâra. Vâmâchâra commences the other mode of worship leading up to the completed Kaula and beyond to the Kaulâvadhûta, Avadhûta, and Divya. Here we reach the region which is beyond all Âchâras which is known as Svecchhâchâra. All that those belonging to this state do or touch is pure. In and after Vâmâchâra there is eating and drinking in and as part of worship and it may be (though not necessarily so) Maithuna. After the Pashu there is the Vîra and then the Divya. Pashu is the starting point, Vîra is on the way and Divya is the goal. Each of the sects has a Dakshina and Vâma division. It is commonly thought that this is peculiar to Shâktas : but this is not so. Thus there are Vâma Gânapatyas and Vaishnavas and so forth. Again Vâmâchâra is itself divided again into a right and left side. In the former wine is taken in a cup of stone or other substance and worship is with the Svakiyâ Shakti or Sâdhaka's own wife ; in the latter and more advanced stage drinking is done from a skull and worship may be with Parastrî that is some other Shakti. In the case however of some sects who belong to the Vâmâchâra division whilst there is meat and wine, there is no Shakti for the members are chaste (Brahmachârî). So far as I can ascertain these sects which are mentioned later seem to belong to the Shaiva as opposed to the Shâkta group.

The Tantrik Sangraha called Shâktânanda Taranginî by Brahmânanda Svâmi says (Ch. 2) that Âgama is both Sadâgama and Asadâgama and that the former alone is Âgama according to the primary meaning of the word (Sadâgama eva âgamashabdasya mukhyatvât). He then says that Shiva in the Âgama Samhitâ condemns the Asadâgama saying "Oh Deveshi, men in the Kali age are generally of a Rajasik and Tamasik disposition and being addicted to forbidden ways deceive many others. Oh Sureshvari, those who *in disregard of their Varnâshrama Dharma* offer to us flesh blood and wine become Bhûtas, Pretas, and Brahmarâkshasas", that is various forms of evil spirits. This prohibits such worship as is opposed to Varnâshramadharmas. It is said however by the Vâmâchârîs, who take consecrated wine and flesh as a Yajna, not to cover their case.

It is not uncommonly thought that Vâmâchâra is that Âchâra into which Vâmâ or women enters. This is true only to a certain extent : that is, it is a true definition of those Sâdhakas who do worship with Shakti according to Vâmâchâra rites. But it is incorrect in so far as there are worshippers of the Vâmâchâra division who are chaste

(Brahmachârî). Vâmâchâra means literally "left" way not "left handed" in the English sense which means what is bad. As the name is given to these Sâdhakas by themselves it is not likely that they would adopt a title which condemns them. What they mean is that this Achâra is the opposite of Dakshinâchâra. Philosophically it is more monistic. It is said that even in the highest Siddhi of a Dakshinâchârî "there is always some One above him"; but the fruit of Vâmâchâra and its subsequent and highest stages is that the Sâdhaka "becomes the Emperor Himself." The Bhâva differs, and the power of its method compared with Dakshinâchâra is said to be that between milk and wine.

Moreover it is to be noted that the Devî whom they worship is on the left of Shiva. In Vâmâchâra we find Kâpâlikas, Kâlâmukhas, Pâshupatas, Bhândikeras, Digambaras, Aghoras, followers of Chinâchâra and Kaulas generally who are initiated. In some cases, as in that of the advanced division of Kaulas, worship is with all five Tattvas (Panchatattva). In some cases there is Brahmacharya as in the case of Aghora and Pâshupata though these drink wine and eat flesh food. Some Vâmâcharîs, I am informed, never cease to be chaste (Brahmachârî), such as Oghada Sadhus, worshippers of Batuka Bhairava, Kanthâdhârî and followers of the Nâthas, such as Gorakshanâtha, Sitanâtha and Matsyendranâtha. In Nîlakrama there is no Maithuna. In some sects there are differing practices. Thus I am told amongst the Kâlâmukhas the Kâlavîras only worship Kumâris up to the age of nine whereas the Kâmamohanas worship with adult Shaktis.

Some advanced members of this (in its general sense) Vâmachâra division do not, I am informed, even take wine and meat. It is said that the great Vâmâchârî Sâdhaka Râjâ Krishnachandra of Nadia, Upâsaka of the Chhinnamastâ Mûrti did not take wine. Such and similar Sâdhakas have passed beyond the preliminary stage of Vâmâchâra. As regards Sâdhakas generally it is well to remember what the Mâhâkâla Samhitâ the great Shâstra of the Madhyasta Kaulas says in the 11th Ullâsa called Sharîra yoga kâshanam :—"Some Kaulas there are who seek the good of this world (aihikârthadhritâtmanah). So also the Vaidikas enjoy what is here (aihikârtham kâmayante) (as do, I may interpose, the vast bulk of present humanity) and are not seekers of liberation (amrite ratim na kurvanti). Only by Nishkâmasâdhanâ is liberation attained."

The Panchatattva are either real (Pratyaksha) ("idealising" statements to the contrary are, when not due to ignorance, false), substitu-

tional (Anukalpa) and esoteric (Divyatattva). As regards the second, even a vegetarian would not object to "meat" which is in fact ginger, nor the abstainer to "wine" which is cocoanut water in a bellmetal vessel. As for the Esoteric Tattva they are not material articles or practices but the symbols for Yogic processes. Again some notions and practices are more moderate and others extreme. The account given in the Mahânirvâna of the Bhairavi and Tattva Chakras may be compared with some more unrestrained practice ; and the former again may be contrasted with a modern Chakra described in the 13th Chapter of the Life of Bejoy Krishna Gosvâmi by Jagadbandu Maitra. There a Tântrika Siddha formed a Chakra at which the Gosvâmi was present. The latter says that all who were there felt as if the Shakti was their own Mother who had borne them, and the Devatâs whom the Chakreshvara invoked appeared in the circle to accept the offerings. Whether this is accepted as a fact or not it is obvious that it was intended to describe a Chakra of a different kind from that of which we have more commonly heard. There are some practices which are not correctly understood ; there some principles which the bulk of men will not understand ; for to so understand there must be besides knowledge that undefinable Bhâva, the possession of which carries with it the explanation which no words can give. There are expressions which do not bear their surface meaning. Gomângsa bakshana is not "beef eating" but putting the tongue in the root of the throat. What some translate as "Ravishing the widow" does not mean a woman but refers to a process in Kundalî Yoga and so forth. Lastly and this is important ; a distinction is seldom if ever made between Shastric principles and actual practice, nor is count taken of the conditions properly governing the worship and its abuse. It is easy to understand that if Hinduism has in general degenerated, there has been a fall here. It is however a mistake to suppose that the sole object of these rites is enjoyment. It is not necessary to be a "Tantrik" for that. The moral of all this is that it is better to know the facts than to make erroneous generalisations.

There are said to be three Krântas or geographical divisions of India of which roughly speaking the North-Eastern portion is Vishnu-krânta, the North-Western Rathakrânta and the remaining and Southern portion is Ashvakrânta. According to the Shâktamangala and Mahâsiddhasâra Tantras, Vishnukrânta (which includes Bengal) extends from the Vindhya range to Châttala or Chittagong. From

Vindhya to Thibet and China is Rathakrânta. There is then some difference between these two Tantras as to the position of Ashvakrânta. According to the first this last Krânta extends from the Vindhya to the sea which perhaps includes the rest of India and countries up to Persia. According to the Mahâsiddhasâra Tantra it extends from the Karatoyâ River to a point which cannot be identified with certainty in the text cited but which may be Java. To each of these 64 Tantras have been assigned. One of the question awaiting solution is whether the Tantras of these three geographical divisions are marked by doctrinal and ritual peculiarities and if so what they are. This subject has been referred to in the first volume of the "Principles of Tantra" wherein a list of Tantras is given.

In the Shâkta division there are four Sampradâyas namely Kerala, Kashmîra, Gauda and Vilâsa in each of which there is both outer and inner worship. The Sammohana Tantra gives these four Sampradâyas, also the number of Tantras not only in the first three Sampradâyas but in China and Drâvida. I have been informed that out of 56 Desha (which included beside Hunas, places outside India, such as China, Mahâchina, Bhota, Singhala), 18 follow Gauda extending from Nepâla to Kalinga and 19 follow Kerala extending from Vindhyâchala to the Southern Sea, the remaining countries forming part of the Kashmîra Desha; and that in each Sampradâya there are Paddhatis such as Shuddha, Gupta, Ugra. There is variance in Devatâs and Rituals some of which are explained in the Târasukta and Shaktisangama Tantra.

There are also various Matas such as Kâdi Mata which is called Virâdanuttara of which the Devatâ is Kâlî; Hâdi Mata called Hangsarâja of which Tripurasundarî is Devatâ and Kahâdi Mata the combination of the two of which Târâ is Devatâ that is Nilasarasvatî. Certain Deshas are called Kâdi, Hâdi, Ka-hâdis Deshas and each Mata has several Âmnâyas. It is said that the Hangsatârâ Mahâvidyâ is the Sovereign Lady of Yoga whom Jainas call Padmâvatî, Shâktas Shakti, Bauddhas Târâ, China Sâdhakas Mahogrâ and Kaulas Chakreshvarî. The Kâdis call her Kâlî, the Hâdis Shrisundarî and the Kâdi-Hâdis Hangsâ. A forthcoming volume of "Tantrik Texts" contains that portion of the Tantrarâja which belongs to Kâdi Matam.

Gauda Sampradâya considers Kâdi the highest Mata, whilst Kashmîra and Kerala worship Tripura and Târâ. Possibly there may have been originally Deshas which were the exclusive seats of specific

schools of Tantra but later and at present, so far as they exist, this cannot be said. In each of the Deshas different Sampradâyas may be found though doubtless at particular places, as in Bengal, particular sects may be predominant.

In my opinion it is not yet possible to present with both accuracy and completeness the doctrine and practice of any particular Tantrik School and to indicate wherein it differs from other Schools. It is not possible at present to say fully precisely who the original Shâktas were, the nature of their sub-divisions and of their relation to, or distinction from, some of the Shaiva group. Thus the Kaulas are generally in Bengal included in the Brahmajnânî Shâkta group but the Sammohana in one passage already cited mentions Kaula and Shâkta separately. Possibly it is there meant to distinguish ordinary Shâktas from the special group called Kaula Shâktas. In Kashmir some Kaulas, I believe, call themselves Shaivas. For an answer to these and other questions we must await a further examination of the texts. At present I am doing Pangkoddhâra not in the expectation that I can wholly clear away the mud and weeds but with a desire to make a beginning which others may complete.

He who has not understood Tantra Shâstra has not understood what "Hinduism" is as it exists to-day. The subject is an important part of Indian culture and therefore worth study by the duly qualified. What I have said should be sufficient to want the ignorant from making rash generalizations. At present we can say that he who worships the Mantra and Yantra of Shakti is a Shâkta and that there were several Sampradâyas of these worshippers. What we can and should first do is to study the Shâkta Darshana as it exists to-day working back from the known to the unknown. What I am about to describe is the Shâkta faith as it exists *to-day* that is Shaktivâda not as something entirely new but as the development and amalgamation of the various cults which were its ancestors.

Summarising Shâkta doctrine we may first affirm that it is *Advaitavâda* or Monism. This we might expect seeing that it flourished in Bengal which as the old Gauda Desha is the Guru both of Advaitavâda and of Tantra Shâstra. From Gauda came Gaudapâdâchâryya, Madhusûdana Sarasvatî author of the great Advaitasiddhi, Ramchandra-tirthabhârati, Chitsukhâchâryya and others. There seems to me to be a strong deposition in the Brahmâparâyana Bengali temperament towards Advaitavâda. For all Advaitins the Shâkta Âgama and Advaita Shaivâgama must be the highest form of worship. A detailed

account of the Advaita teachings of the Shâktas is a matter of great complexity and of a highly esoteric character beyond the scope of this paper. I may here note that the Shâkta Tantras speak of 94 Tattvas made up of 10, 12 and 16 Kalâs of Fire, Sun and Moon aspects of Kâmakalâ respectively ; and 19 of Sadâshiva, 6 of Îshvara, 10 each of Rudra, Vishnu and Brahmâ. The 51 Kalâs or Mâtrikâs which are the Sûkshmarûpa of the 51 letters (Varna) are a portion of these 94. These are the 51 coils of Kundalî from Bindu to Shrimâtrikotpatti Sundarî. These are all worshipped in the wine jar by those Shâktas who take wine. The Shâstras also set out the 36 Tattvas which are common to Shâktas and Shaivas ; the five Kalâs which are Sâmânya of the Tattvas namely Nivritti, Pratishtâ, Vidya, Shântâ, Shântyatitâ, and the Shadadhvâs namely, Kalâ, Tattva, Bhuvana, Varna, Pada, and Mantra.

To pass to more popular matters, a beautiful and tender concept of the Shâktas is the *Motherhood of God*, that is God as Shakti or the Power which produces, maintains and withdraws the universe. This is the thought of a worshipper. Though the Sammohana Tantra gives high place to Shangkara as conqueror of Buddhism, (speaking of him as a manifestation of Shiva and identifying his five disciples with the five Mahâpretas), the Âgamas as Shâstras of worship do not teach Mâyâvâda as set forth according to Shangkaras transcendental method. Mâyâ to the Shâkta worshipper is not an unconscious something not real, not unreal, not real-unreal, which is associated with Brahman in its Îshvara aspect, though it is not Brahman. Brahman is never associated with anything but Itself. Mâyâ to the Shâkta is Shakti ; Shakti veiling Herself as Consciousness, but which as being Shakti is Consciousness. To the Shâkta all that he sees is the Mother. *All* is Consciousness. This is the standpoint of Sâdhanâ. The Advaitins of Shangkara's School claim that their doctrine is given from the standpoint of Siddhi. I will not argue this question here. When Siddhi is obtained there will be no argument. Until that event Man is, it is admitted, subject to Mâyâ and must think and act according to the forms which it imposes on him. It is more important after all to realise in fact the universal presence of the Divine Consciousness than to attempt to explain it in philosophical terms.

The Divine Mother first appears in and as Her worshipper's earthly mother, then as his wife ; thirdly as Kâlikâ, She reveals Herself in old age, disease and death. It is She who manifests, and not without a

purpose, in the vast outpouring of Sanghâra Shakti which is witnessed in the great world-conflict of to-day. The terrible beauty of such forms is not understood. And so we get the recent utterance of a Missionary Professor at Madras who being moved to horror at the sight of (I think) the Châmundâmûrti called the Devi a "She-Devil". Lastly she takes to Herself the dead body in the fierce tongues of flame which light the funeral pyre.

The Monist is naturally unsectarian and so the Shâkta faith as held by those who understand it is *free from a narrow sectarian spirit*.

Nextly it like the other Âgamas, makes provision for *all castes* and *both sexes*. Whatever be the true doctrine of the Vaidikas their practice is in fact marked by exclusiveness. Thus they exclude woman and Shûdras. It is easy to understand why the so-called Anâryya Sampradâyas did not do so. A glorious feature of the Shâkta faith is the *honour which it pays to woman*. And this is natural for those who worship the Great Mother whose representative (Vigraha) all earthly women are. *Striyo devâh striyah prânâh*. "Women are Devas ; women are life itself," as an old Hymn in the Sarvollâsa has it. It is because woman is a Vigraha of the Ambâ Devi, Her likeness in flesh and blood that the Shâkta Tantras enjoin the honour and worship of women and girls (Kumâris), and forbade all harm to them such as the Sati rite, enjoining that not even a female animal is to be sacrificed. With the same solicitude for women the Mahânirvâna enjoins the education of daughters before their marriage. It is the Shâkta Tantras again which *allow of women being Guru*, a reverence which the West has not yet given them. Initiation by a Mother bears eightfold fruit. Indeed to the enlightened Shâkta the whole universe is Stri or Shakti. "Aham Stri" as the Advaitabhâva Upanishad says, A high worship therefore which can be offered to the Mother to-day is to get rid of abuses which have neither the authority of ancient Shâstra, nor of modern social science and to honour, cherish, educate and advance women. (Shakti,) *Striyo devâh striyah prânâh*. Gautamiya Tantra says Sarvavarnâdhikârashcha nârinâm yogya evacha : and the Mahânirvâna says that the low Kaula who refuses initiate a Chandâla or Yavana or a woman out of disrespect goes the downward path. No one is excluded from anything except on the grounds of a real and not artificial or imagined incompetency.

An American Orientalist critic, in speaking of "the worthlessness of Tantrik philosophy", says that it is "*Religious Feminism run mad*", adding : "What is all this but the the *feminisation* of orthodox Vedânta ? It is a doctrine for *suffragette* Monists : the dogma unsupported by any evidence that *the female principle antedates and includes the male principle*, and that this female principle is supreme Divinity". The "worthlessness" of the Tantrik philosophy is a personal opinion on which nothing need be said, the more particularly that Orientalists who, with insufficient knowledge, have already committed themselves to this view are not likely to easily abandon it. The present criticism, however, in disclosing the grounds on which it is based, has shown that they are without worth. Were it not for such ignorant notions it would be unnecessary to say that the Shâkta Sâdhaka does not believe that there is a Woman Suffragette or otherwise, in the sky, surrounded by the members of some celestial feminist association who rules the male members of the universe. As the Yârnala says for the benefit of the ignorant "neyam yoshit na cha pumân na shandah na jadah smritah." Nor is his doctrine concerned with the theories of the American Professor Lester Ward and others as to the alleged pre-eminence of the female principle. We are not here dealing with questions of science or sociology. It is a common fault of western criticism that it gives material interpretations of Indian Scripture and so misunderstands it. The Shâkta doctrine is concerned with those Spiritual Principles which exist before and are the origin of both men and women. Whether in the appearance of the animal species the female "antedates" the male is a question with which it is not concerned. Nor does it say that the "female principle" is the supreme Divinity. Shiva the "male" is co-equal with Shivâ the "female," for both are one and the same. An Orientalist might have remembered that in the Sângkhya, Prakriti is spoken of as "female," and Purusha as "male". And in Vedânta, Mâyâ and Devî are of the feminine gender. Shakti is not a male nor a female "person," nor a male nor a female "principle," in the sense in which sociology, which is concerned with gross matter, uses those terms. Shakti is symbolically "female" because it is the productive principle. Shiva, in so far as He represents the Chit aspect, is actionless (Nishkriya), though the two are inseparably associated even in creation. The supreme is the attributeless (Nirguna) Shiva, or the neuter Brahman which is neither "male" nor "female". With such mistaken general views of the doctrine, it was not likely that its more subtle aspects by way of relation to Shangkara's Mâyâvâda or the Sângkhya Darshana

should be appreciated. The doctrine of Shakti has no more to do with "Feminism" than it has to do with "old age pensions" or any other sociological movement of the day. This is a good instance of those apparently "smart" and cocksure judgments which Orientalists and others pass on things Indian. The errors would be less ridiculous if they were on occasions more modest as regards their claims to know and understand. What is still more important, they would not probably in such case give unnecessary ground for offence.

The characteristic features of Shâkta-dharma are thus its Monism ; its concept of the Motherhood of God ; its unsectarian spirit and provision for Shûdras and women, to the latter of whom it renders high honour recognizing that they may be even Gurus ; and lastly its Sâdhanâ skilfully designed to realise its teachings.

As I have pointed out on many an occasion this question of *Sâdhanâ* is of the highest importance, and has been in recent times much overlooked. It is that which more than anything else gives value to the Âgama or Tantra Shâstra. Mere talk about religion is only an intellectual exercise. Of what use are grand phrases about Âtmâ on the lips of those who hate and injure one another and will not help the poor. Religion is kindness. Religion again is a practical activity. Mind and body must be trained. There is a spiritual as well as a mental and physical gymnastic. According to Shâkta doctrine each man and woman contains within himself and herself a vast latent magazine of Power or Shakti, a term which comes from the root "Shak" to be able, to have force to do, to act. They are each Shakti and nothing but Shakti, for the Svarûpa of Shakti is Consciousness and mind and body are Shakti. The problem then is how to raise and vivify Shakti. This is the work of Sâdhanâ in the Religion of Power. The Âgama is a practical philosophy, and as a Bengali friend of mine Professor Pramathanath Mukhopâdhyâya has well put it, what the intellectual world wants to-day is the sort of philosophy which not merely *argues* but *experiments*. This is Kriyâ. The form which Sâdhanâ takes necessarily varies according to faith, temperament and capacity. Thus amongst Christians the Catholic Church like Hinduism has a full and potent Sâdhanâ in its Sacraments (Sangskâra), temple (Church) and private worship (Pujâ, Upâsanâ) with Upachâra "bell, light and incense" (Ghanta, Dîpa, Dhûpa), Images or Pratimâ (hence it has been called idolatrous), devotional rites such as Novenas and the like, (Vrata) the threefold Angelus at morn, noon and evening

(Sandhyâ), rosary (Japa), the wearing of Kavachas (Scapulars, Medals, Agnus Dei), pilgrimage (Tîrthâ) fasting, abstinence and mortification (Tapas), renunciation (Sannyâsa), meditation (Dhyâna), ending in the union of mystical theology (Samâdhi) and so forth. There are other smaller details such for instance as Shânti abhisheka (Asperges) into which I need not enter here. I may however mention the Spiritual Director who occupies the place of the Guru ; the worship (Hyperdulia) of the Virgin-Mother which made Svâmî Vivekânanda call the Italian Catholics Shâktas ; and the use of wine (Madya) and bread (corresponding to Mudrâ) in the Eucharist or Communion Service. Whilst however the Blessed Virgin evokes devotion as warm as that which is here paid to Devî she is not Devî for she is not God but a creature selected as the vehicle of His incarnation (Avatâra). In the Eucharist the bread and wine are the body and blood of Christ appearing under the form or "accidents" of those material substances ; so also Târâ is Dravamayî that is the "Saviour in liquid form." In the Catholic Church, (though the early practice was otherwise,) the laity no longer take wine but bread only, the officiating priest consuming both. Whilst however the outward forms in this case are similar, the inner meaning is different. Those however who contend that eating and drinking are inconsistent with the "dignity" of worship may be reminded of Tertullian's saying that Christ instituted His great sacrament at a meal. These notions are those of the dualist with all his distinctions. For the Advaitin every function and act may be made a Yajna. Agape or "Love Feasts," a kind of Chakra, were held in early times and discontinued as orthodox practice on account of abuses to which they led ; though they are said still to exist in some of the smaller Christian sects of the day. There are other points of ritual which are peculiar to the Tantra Shâstra and of which there is no counterpart in the Catholic ritual such as Nyâsa and Yantra. Mantra exists in the form of prayer and as formulae of consecration but otherwise the subject is conceived of differently here. There are certain gestures (Mudrâ) made in the ritual as when consecrating, blessing, and so forth but they are not so numerous or prominent as they are here. I may some day more fully develop these interesting analogies but what I have said is for the present sufficient to establish the numerous similarities which exist between the Catholic and Indian Tantric ritual. Because of these facts the "reformed" Christian sects have charged the Catholic Church with "Paganism". It is in fact the inheritor of very ancient practices but is not necessarily the worse for that. The Hindu finds his Sâdhanâ in the Tantras of the Agama

in forms which his race has evolved. In the abstract there is no reason why his race should not modify these forms of Sâdhanâ or evolve new ones. But the point is that *it must have some form* of Sâdhanâ. Any system to be fruitful must *experiment* to gain *experience*. It is because of its powerful sacraments and disciplines that in the West the Catholic Church has survived to this day holding firm upon its "Rock" amid the dissolving sects born of what is called the "Reform". It is like to exist when these, as presently existing sects, will have disappeared. All things survive by virtue of the truth in them. The particular truth to which I here refer is that a faith cannot be maintained by mere hymn-singing and pious addresses. For this reason too Hinduism has survived.

This is not to say that either of these will, as presently existing forms, continue until the end of time. The so called Reformed or Protestant sects, whether of West or East, are, when viewed in relation to man in general, the imperfect expression of a truth misunderstood and misapplied namely that the higher man spiritually ascends the less dependent is he on form. The mistake which such sects make is to look at the matter from one side only and to suppose that all men are alike in their requirement. The Âgama is guilty of no such error. It offers form in all its fulness and richness to those below the stage of Yoga at which point man reaches what the Kulârnava Tantra calls the Varna and Âshrama of Light (Jyotirvarnâshramâ) and gradually releases himself from all form that he may unite his self with the Formless One. I do not know which most to admire—the colossal affirmations of Indian doctrine or the wondrous variety of the differing disciplines which it prescribes for their realisation in fact.

The Buddhists called Brahmanism Shilavrataparâmarsha, that is a system believing in the efficacy of ritual acts. And so it is, and so at length was Buddhism, when passing through Mahayâna it ended up with the full Tantrik Sâdhanâ of the Vajrayâna School. There are human tendencies which cannot be suppressed. Hinduism will however disappear if and when Sâdhanâ (whatever be its form) ceases; for that will be the day on which it will no longer be something real but the mere subject of philosophical and historical talk. Apart from its great doctrine of Shakti the main significance of the Shâkta Tantra Shâstra lies in this that it affirms the principle of the *necessity of Sâdhanâ* and claims to afford a *means* available to all of whatever *caste* and of either *sex* whereby the teachings of Vedânta may be practically *realised*.

But do not take any statement from any one, myself included, blindly, without examining and testing it. I am only concerned to state the facts as I know them, It is man's prerogative to think. The Sanskrit word for "man" comes from the root "to think". Those of you here who are Shâktas may be pleased at what I have said about your faith. It must not however be supposed that a doctrine is necessarily true simply because it is old. There are some hoary errors. As for science its conclusions shift from year to year. Recent discoveries have so abated its pride that it has considerably ceased to give itself those pontifical airs which formerly annoyed some of us. Most will feel that if they are to bow to any Master it should be to a spiritual one. A few will think that they can safely walk alone. Philosophy again is one of the noblest of life's pursuit but here too we must examine to see whether what is proposed for our acceptance is well-founded. The maxim is current that there is nothing so absurd but that it has been held by some philosopher or another. We must each ourselves judge and choose and if honest, none can blame our choice. We must put all to the test. Recollect the words of your Shruti—"Man-tavyah, shrotavyah"—"listen, ponder and discuss ;" for as Manu says "Yastarkenânusandhatte sa dharmam veda, netarah"—"He who by discussion investigates, he knows Dharma and none other." Ultimately there is experience alone which in Shâkta speech is Sâham—"I am She."

CHIT-SHAKTI.

(THE SPIRIT ASPECT OF THE UNIVERSE).

Chit-Shakti is Chit as Shakti that is as power, or that aspect of Chit in which it is, through its associated Mâyâ-Shakti, operative to create the universe. It is a commonly accepted doctrine that the ultimate Reality is Samvid, Chaitanya or Chit.

But what is Chit? There is no word in the English language which adequately describes it. It is not mind: for mind is a limited instrument through which Chit is manifested. It is that which is behind the mind and by which the mind itself is thought; that is created. The Brahman is mindless (Amanah). If we exclude mind we also exclude all forms of mental process, conception, perception, thought, reason, will, memory, particular sensation and the like. We are then left with three available words namely, Consciousness, Feeling, Experience. To the first term there are several objections. For if we use an English word we must understand it according to its generally received meaning. Generally by "Consciousness" is meant self-consciousness or at least something particular, having direction and form which is concrete and conditioned; an evolved product marking the higher stages of Evolution. According to some, it is a mere function of experience, an epiphenomenon, a mere accident of mental process. In this sense it belongs only to the highly developed organism and involves a subject attending to an object of which, as of itself, it is conscious. We are thus said to have most consciousness when we are awake (Jâgrat avasthâ) and have full experience of all objects presented to us; less so when dreaming (Svapna avasthâ) and deep anaesthesia in true dreamless sleep (Sushupti). I may here observe that recent researches show that this last state is not so common as is generally supposed. That is complete dreamlessness is rare; there being generally some trace of dream. In the last state it is commonly said that consciousness has disappeared, and so of course it has if we first define consciousness in terms of the waking state and of knowledge of objects. According to Indian notions there is a form of conscious experience in the deepest sleep expressed in the well-known phrase "Happily I slept I knew nothing." The sleeper recollects on waking that his state has been one of happiness. And he cannot recollect unless there has been a previous experience (anubhava) which is the subject-matter of memory. In ordinary parlance we do not regard some animal forms, plants, or

minerals as "conscious." It is true that now in the west there is (due to the spread of ideas long current in India) growing up a wider use of the term "consciousness" in connection not only with animal but vegetable and mineral life but it cannot be said that the term "consciousness" has yet generally acquired this wide signification. If then we use (as for convenience we do) the term "consciousness" for Chit, we must give it a content different from that which is attributed to the term in ordinary English parlance. Nextly, it is to be remembered that what in either view we understand by consciousness is something manifested and therefore limited and derived from our finite experience. The Brahman as Chit is the infinite substratum of that. Chit in itself (Svarûpa) is not particular, nor conditioned and concrete. Particularity is that aspect in which it manifests as and through Mâyâ-Shakti. Chit manifests as Jnâna-Shakti which, when used otherwise than as a loose synonym for Chit, means knowledge of objects. Chit-Svarûpa is neither knowledge of objects nor self-consciousness in the phenomenal sense. Waking, dreaming and dreamless slumber are all phenomenal states in which experience varies; such variance being due not to Chit but to the operation or cessation of particular operation of the vehicles of mind (Antahkarana) and sense (Indriya). But Chit never disappears nor varies in either of the three states but remains one and the same through all. Though Chit-Svarûpa is not a knowledge of objects in the phenomenal sense it is not, according to Shaiva-Shakta views (I refer always to Advaita Shaiva-darshana) a mere abstract knowing (Jnâna) wholly devoid of content. It contains within itself the Vimarsha-Shakti which is the cause of phenomenal objects then existing in the form of Chit (Chidrûpinî). The Self then knows the Self. Still less can we speak of mere "awareness" as the equivalent of Chit. A worm or meaner form of animal may be said to be vaguely aware. In fact mere "awareness" (as we understood that term) is a state of Chit in which it is seemingly overwhelmed by obscuring Mâyâ-Shakti in the form of Tamoguna. Unless therefor we give to "awareness", as to consciousness, a content, other than that with which our experience furnishes us, both terms are unsuitable. In some respects Chit can be more closely described by Feeling which seems to have been the most ancient meaning of the term Chit. Feeling is more primary in that it is only after we have been first affected by something that we become conscious of it. Thus, in Sâṅkhya the Gunas are said to be in the nature of happiness (Sukha) sorrow (Dukha) and illusion (Moha) as they are experienced by the Purusha-Consciousness. And in Vedānta

Chit and Ânanda or Bliss or Love are one. For consciousness then is not consciousness *of* being (Sat) but Being-consciousness (Sat-Chit): nor a Being which is conscious *of* Bliss (Ânanda) but Being—Consciousness-bliss (Sachchhidânanda). Further “feeling” has this advantage that it is associated with all forms of organic existence even according to popular usage and may scientifically be aptly applied to inorganic matter. Thus whilst most consider it to be an unusual and strained use of language to speak of the consciousness of a plant or stone, we can and do speak of the feeling or sentiency of a plant. Further the response which inorganic matter makes to stimuli is evidence of the existence therein of that vital germ of life and sentiency (and therefore Chit) which expands into the sentiency of plants, and the feelings and emotions of animals and men. It is possible for any form of unintelligent being to feel however obscurely. And it must do so if its ultimate basis is Chit and Ânanda, however vested by Mâyâ-Shakti these may be. The response which inorganic matter makes to stimuli is the manifestation of Chit through the Sattva-guna of Mâyâ-Shakti in its form as Prakriti-Shakti. The manifestation is slight and apparently mechanical because of the extreme predominance of the Tamoguna in the same Prakriti-Shakti. Because of the limited and extremely regulated character of the movement which seems to exclude all volitional process as known to us, it is currently assumed that we have merely to deal with what is an unconscious mechanical energy. Because vitality is so circumscribed and seemingly identified with the apparent mechanical process we are apt to assume mere unconscious mechanism. But as a fact this latter is but the form assumed by the conscious Vital Power which is in and works in all matter whatever it be. To the eye, however, unassisted by scientific instruments, which extend our capacity for experience, establishing artificial organs for the gaining thereof, the matter appears Jada (or unconscious); and so both in common English and Indian parlance we call that alone living or Jiva which, as organised matter, is endowed with body and senses. Philosophically, however, as well as scientifically, all is Jivâtma which is not Paramâtma: everything in fact with form, whether the form exists as the simple molecule of matter or as the combination of these simple forms into cells and greater organisms. The response of metallic matter is a form of sentiency—its germinal form—a manifestation of Chit intensely obscured by the Tamoguna of Prakriti-Shakti.

In plants Chit is less obscured and there is the sentient life which gradually expands in animals and men according as Chit gains freedom

of manifestation through the increased operation of Sattvaguna in the vehicles of Chit ; which vehicles are the mind and senses and the more elaborate organisation of the bodily particles. What is thus mere incipient or germinal sentiency, simulating unconscious mechanical movement in inorganic matter, expands by degrees into feeling akin, though at first remotely, to our own, and into all the other psychic functions of consciousness, perception, reasoning, memory and will. The matter has been very clearly put in a Paper on "The four cosmic elements" by C. G. Sander which, (subject to certain reservations stated) aptly describes the Indian views on the subject in hand. He rightly says that sentiency is an integrant constituent of all existence, physical as well as metaphysical, and its manifestation can be traced throughout the mineral and chemical as well as vegetable and animal worlds. It essentially comprises the functions of relationship to environment, response to stimuli, and atomic memory in the lower or inorganic plane ; whilst in the higher or inorganic planes it includes all the psychic functions such as consciousness, perception, thought, reason, volition and individual memory. Inorganic matter through the inherent element of sentiency is endowed with aesthesia or capacity of feeling and response to physical and chemical stimuli such as light, temperature, sound, electricity, magnetism and the action of chemicals. All such phenomena are examples of the faculty of perception and response to outside stimuli of matter. We must here include chemical sentiency and memory ; that is the atom's and molecule's remembrance of its own identity and behaviour therewith. Atomic memory does not, of course, imply self-consciousness but only inherent group-spirit which responds in a characteristic way to given outside stimuli. We may call it atomic or physical consciousness. The consciousness of plants is only trance-like (what the Hindu books call 'Comatose') though some of the higher aspects of sentiency (and we may here use the word 'consciousness') of the vegetable world are highly interesting ; such as the turning of flowers to the sun ; the opening and shutting of leaves and petals at certain times, sensitiveness to the temperature and the obvious signs of consciousness shewn by the sensitive and insectivorous plants, such as the Sundew, the Venus Fly-trap, and others. The sentiency of micro-organisms which dwell on the border-land between the vegetable and animal worlds have no sense organs, but are only endowed with tactile irritability yet they are possessed of psychic life, sentiency, and inclination whereby they perceive their environment and position, approach, attack and devour food, flee from harmful substances and reproduce by division.

Their movements appear to be positive not reflex. Every cell both vegetable and animal possesses a biological or vegetative consciousness which in health is polarised or subordinate to the government of the total organism of which it forms an integral part ; but which is locally impaired in disease and ceases altogether at the death of the organism. In plants, however, (unlike animals) the cellular consciousness is diffused or distributed amongst the tissues or fibres ; there being apparently no special conducting or centralizing organs of consciousness such as we find in higher evolutionary forms. Animal consciousness in its highest modes becomes self-consciousness. The psychology of the lower animals is still the field of much controversy ; some regarding these as cartesian machines and others ascribing to them a high degree of psychic development. In the animals there is an endeavour at centralization of consciousness which reaches its most complex stage in man, the possessor of the most highly organised system of consciousness, consisting of the nervous system and its centres and functions such as the brain and solar plexus the site of Âjnâ and upper centres and of the Manipûra Chakra. Sentiency or feeling is a constituent of all existence. We may call it consciousness however if we understand (with the author cited) the term "consciousness" to include atomic or physical consciousness, the trance consciousness of plant life, animal consciousness and man's completed self-consciousness.

The term Sentiency or Feeling as the equivalent of manifested Chit has, however, this disadvantage :—whereas intelligence and consciousness are terms for the highest attributes of man's nature, mere sentiency, though more inclusive and common to all, is that which we share with the lowest manifestations. In the case of both terms, however, it is necessary to remember that they do not represent the Chit Svarûpa or Chit as It is in itself. The term Svarûpa corresponds with the Platonic "Idea" and Aristotelean "Form." That which constitutes anything what it is was called by Plato its "Idea." Aristotle sought to convey the same meaning by a term which the Schoolmen rendered "Form". Bacon adopted the word "Form" in this sense and the corresponding word Svarûpa (own form) is employed to convey the notion of what constitutes anything what it is namely, its true nature as it is in itself. Thus, though the Brahman or Shiva manifests in the form of the world as Mâyâ-Shakti, its Svarûpa is pure Chit.

Neither sentiency nor consciousness as known to us are Chit-svarûpa. They are only limited manifestations of Chit just as reason,

will, emotion and memory, their modes, are. Chit is the back-ground of all forms of experience which are its modes that is Chit veiled by Mâyâ-Shakti. Chit-Svarûpa is never to be confounded with, or limited to, its particular modes. Nor is it their totality, for whilst it manifests in these modes It yet in Its own nature infinitely transcends them. Neither sentiency, consciousness, nor any other term borrowed from a limited and dual universe adequately describe what Chit is in Itself (Svarûpa). Vitality, mind, matter are its limited manifestations in form. These forms are ceaselessly changing but the homogeneous substratum of which they are particularised modes is changeless. That eternal, changeless, substratum is Chit, which may thus be defined as the *changeless principle of all our changing experience*. All is Chit clothing itself in forms by its own Power of Chit-Shakti and Mâyâ-Shakti: and that Power is not different from Itself. Chit is not the subject of knowledge or speech. For as the Varâha Upanishad (Chap. IV) says it is "The Reality which remains after all thoughts are given up." What it is in Itself is unknown but to those who become It. It is fully realised only in the highest state of Ecstasy (Samâdhi) and in bodiless liberation (Videha Mukti) when Spirit is freed of its vehicles of mind and matter. A Modern Indian Philosopher has (See "Approaches to Truth" and the "Patent Wonder" by Professor Pramathanath Mukhopâdhyâya) very admirably analysed the notion of the universal Ether of Consciousness (Chidâkasha) and the particular Stress formed in it by the action of Mâyâ-Shakti. In the first place, he points out that logical thought is inherently dualistic and therefore presupposes a subject and object. Therefore to the pragmatic eye of the western, viewing the only experience known to him, consciousness is always particular having a particular form and direction. Hence where no direction or form is discernible they have been apt to imagine that consciousness as such has also ceased. Thus if it were conceded that in profound sleep there were no dreams, or if in perfect an æsthesia it were granted that nothing particular was felt, it was thereby considered to be conceded that consciousness may sometimes cease to exist in us. What does in fact cease is the consciousness of objects which we have in the waking and dreaming states. Consciousness as such is neither subjective nor objective and is not identical with intelligence or understanding—that is with directed or informed consciousness. Any form of unintelligent being which feels, however chaotically it may be, is yet, though obscurely so (in the sense here meant) conscious. Pure consciousness that is consciousness as such is the back-ground of every form of experience.

In practical life and in Science and Philosophy when swayed by pragmatic ends, formless experience has no interest, but only certain forms and tones of life and consciousness. Where these are missed we are apt to fancy that we miss life and feeling-consciousness also. Hence the essential *basis* of existence or Chit has been commonly looked upon as a very much specialised and peculiar manifestation in nature.

On the contrary, Chit is the one and only true Being or Reality itself. Chit as such is identical with Being as such. The Brahman is both Chit and Sat. Though in ordinary experience Being and Feeling Consciousness are essentially bound up together, they still seem to diverge from each other. Man by his very constitution inveterately believes in an objective existence beyond and independent of his self. And this is so, so long as he is subject to the veil (Mâyâ-Shakti). But in that ultimate basis of experience which is the Paramâtmâ the divergence has gone; for the same boundless substratum which is the continuous mass of experience is also that which is experienced. The self is its own object. To the exalted Yogin the whole universe is not different from himself as Âtmâ. This is the path of the "upward-going" Kundalî (Urddhva Kundalinî).

Further there has been a tendency in fact to look upon consciousness as a mere function of experience; and the Philosophy of unconscious ideas and mind-stuff would even go so far as to regard it as a mere accident of mental process. This is to reverse the actual facts.

Consciousness should rather be taken as an original datum than as a later development and peculiar manifestation. We should begin with it in its lowest forms, and explain its apparent pulse-life by extending the principle of veiling (Mâyâ-Shakti) which is ceaselessly working in man, reducing his life to an apparent series of pulses also. An explanation which does not start with this primordial extensity of experience cannot expect to end with it. For if it be not positive at the beginning, it cannot be derived at the end.

But what, it may be asked, is the proof of such pure experience? Psychology which only knows changing states does not tell us of it. This is so. Yet from those states some of which approach homogeneity inferences may be drawn; and experience is not limited to such states for it may transcend them.

It is true that ordinarily we do not meet with a condition of consciousness which is without a direction or form; but tests drawn from

the incidents of ordinary normal life are insufficient, he has argued, to prove that there is no consciousness at all when this direction and form are supposed to have gone. Though a logical intuition will not tell its own story, we can make reflection on intuition render us some sort of account, so that the intuitive fact appears in review, when it will appear that consciousness is the basis of, indeed existence itself, and not merely an attendant circumstance. But the only proof of pure consciousness is an instance of it. This cannot be established by mere reflection. The bare consciousness of this or that, the experience of just going to sleep and just waking, and even the consciousness of being as such, are but approximations to the state of consciousness as such that is pure consciousness, but are not identical with it. Then, what evidence, it may be asked, have we of the fact that pure consciousness is an actual state of existence? In normal life as well as in abnormal pathological states, we have occasional stretches of experience in which simplicity of feature or determination has advanced near to homogeneity, in which experience has become almost structureless. But the limit of pure homogenous experience is not there reached. On the other hand, there is no conclusive proof that we have ever had a real lapse of consciousness in our life, and the extinction of consciousness as such is inconceivable in any case. The claim, however, that consciousness as such exists rests not so much on logical argument as on intuitive grounds, on revelation (Shruti) and spiritual *experience* of the truth of that revelation.

According to Indian Monism, a Pure Principle of Experience not only exists, but is the one and only ultimate permanent existence or reality. It does not regard Chit as a mere function, accident, or epiphenomenon, but holds it to be the ever existing *plenum* which sustains and vitalises all phenomenal existence, and is the very *basis* on which all forms of multiple experience, whether of sensation, instinct, will, understanding, or reason rest. It is, in short, the unity and unchanging Reality behind all these various changing forms which, by the veil or Mâyâ-Shakti, Jiva assumes.

The Chit-Svarûpa inadequately described as mere blissful awareness of feeling exists as the basis and appears in the form of, that is clothed with, mind; a term which in its general sense is not used merely in the sense of the purely mental function of reason but in the sense of all the forms in which consciousness is displayed as distinguished from Chit-Itself which is the unity behind all these forms whether reason,

sensation, emotion, instinct or will. All these are modes wherein the plastic unformed clay of life is determined. For every conception or volition is essentially an apparent circumscription or limitation of that Sat which is the basis of phenomenal life.

Professor P. N. Mukhopâdhyâya has described pure consciousness to be an infinitude of "awareness", lacking name and form and every kind of determination, which is a state of complete quiescence where the potential is zero or infinity—a condition without strain or tension which is at once introduced when the slightest construction is put upon it, resulting in a consciousness of bare "this" and "that". It is not a consciousness of anything. It is an experience of nothing *in particular*. But this must not be confounded with *no* experience. The former is taken to be the latter because life is pragmatic, interest being shown in particular modes of awareness. To man's life, which is little else than a system of partialities, pure experience in which there is nothing to observe or shun, love or hate seems practically to be no experience at all. Pure Consciousness is impartial. There is no difference (Bheda) so far as pure Awareness is concerned. Pure Consciousness is a kind of experience which stands above all antithesis of motion and rest. It does not know Itself either as changing or statical, since it is awareness *as such* without any determinations or mode whatever. To know itself as changing or permanent, it must conceal its alogical and unspeakable nature in a veil. (Mâyâ). Every determination or form makes experience a directive magnitude. Consciousness then assumes a direction or special reference. It is not possible to direct and refer in a special way without inducing such a feeling of strain or tension, whether the conditions be physiological or psychological. Pure consciousness has, thus, been compared to an equipotential surface of electrical distribution. There is no difference of potentials between any two points A and B over this surface. It is a stretch of consciousness in which there is, apparently, no sensible diversity of features, no preference, no differential incidence of subjective regard. Like the equipotential surface, such consciousness is also quiescent. To secure a flow on it, there must be a difference of potentials between any two points. Similarly, to have a reference, a direction, a movement of attention, there must be a determination in the total experience of the moment in the given mass of consciousness. Absolute quiescence is a state of consciousness which is pure existence, with no special subjective direction, and reference; with no difference of level and potential between one part of the experience and another. Experience will show special

subjective direction and reference if it assumes the least form or determination, such as "this" or "that"; to have no difference of level or potential, experience must be strictly homogeneous—that is to say, must not involve the least ideal or representative structure. Absolute quiescence exists only with that Consciousness which is pure Being, or Paramâtmâ.

With regard however, to all descriptions of the state, it must be borne in mind that they only negatively correspond with their subject matter by the elimination of characteristics which are peculiar to, and constitute the human consciousness of, the Jiva, and are therefore alien to the Supreme Consciousness. They give us no positive information as to the nature of pure Chit, for this is only known in Yoga by the removal of the veil of ignorance (Avidyâ) under which all logical thinking and speaking is done. This "ignorance" is nothing but a term for those limitations which make the creature what he is. It is a common place in Indian religion and philosophy that the Brahman as It exists in Itself is beyond all thought and words, and is known only by the Samâdhi of Yoga. As the Mahâ-Nirvâna Tantra says (III., V. 6 *et. seq.*): "The Brahman is known in two ways: from His manifestations which are the object of Sâdhanâ or as It is in itself in Samâdhiyoga": for, as Ch. XIV., V. 135 *Ibid.*, says, Âtmâjnâna is the one means of liberation in which Its nature is realised. It is, perhaps, in part at least, because the merely negative and imperfect character of such description is not sufficiently noted that pure consciousness, as the author cited points out, has in general awakened no serious interest in the practical West; though it has been the crown of glory for some of, what have been said to be, the stateliest forms of Eastern thought, which asserts itself to be in possession of an *experimental* method by which the condition of pure consciousness may be realised. The question is, thus, not one of mere speculation, but of *demonstration*. This state, again, is believed by the East to be not a dull and dreary condition, a dry abstraction or *reductio ad absurdum* of all which imparts to our living its worth and significance. Not at all; since It is the first principle from which all existence and interest in existence proceeds. It is reasonable, therefore, it is contended, to assume that all which life possesses of real worth exists in the Source of life itself. Life is only a *mode* of infinite existence, and the joy of life is but a faint reflection of infinite beatitude, which is pure Being and Consciousness in all its metaphysical grandeur, an absolutely ununderstandable condition which no imagination can depict and no categories can reach and possess.

Owing to the necessarily negative character of some of the descriptions of the Supreme Brahman we find such questions "How can it differ from a nullity?" ("Dialogues on Hindu Philosophy," 259 by Rev. K. M. Banerjee): and the statement of the English Orientalist Colonel Jacob (whose views are akin to those of others) that Nirvâna is an unconscious (*sic*) and stone-like (*sic*) existence". Such a misconception is the more extraordinary in that it occurs in the work of an author who was engaged in the translation of a Vedantic treatise. These and many similar statements seem to establish that it is possible to make a special study of Vedânta and yet to misunderstand its primary concepts. It is true that the Brahman is unconscious in the sense that It has not our consciousness; for if so, It would be Jîva and not Paramâtamâ. But this is only to say that it has not our limitations. It is unlimited Chit. A stone represents its most veiled existence. In its Self it is all light and self-illumining (Svaprakâsha). As Shruti says (Katha Up. 5-15). "All things shed lustre by His lustre. All things shine because He shines." All things depend on It: but It has not to depend on any thing else for Its manifestation. It is therefore better to say with the Hangsa Upanishad and the Christian Gospel that It is the peace beyond all understanding. It has been drily remarked that "The idea that Yoga means a dull state is due, perhaps, to the misunderstanding of Patanjali's definition of it."

Man, however, ordinarily and by his nature craves for modes and forms (Bhaumânanda); and though all enjoyment comes from the pure Supreme Consciousness, it is supposed that dualistic variety and polarity are necessary for enjoyment. What, thus, in its plenitude belongs to the sustaining spirit of all life is transferred to life alone. All knowledge and existence are identified with variety, change, polarity. Whilst skimming over the chequered surface of the sea, we thus, it is said, ignore the unfathomed depths which are in repose and which nothing stirs, wherein is the Supreme Peace (Shântâ) and Bliss (Paramânanda).

The Brihadâraṇyaka Upanishad says "Other beings live on a fraction of this great Bliss." The Bliss of Shiva and Shakti are one for they are inseparate. Hence she is called (Trishati II. 32) Ekabhogâ: for Eka = Ishvara and Bhoga = Svasvarûpânanda.

Nyâya and Sâṅkhya say that the chief end of man is the absolute cessation of pain, but Vedantins, going beyond this negative definition, say that, all pain having surceased on unity with the Supreme, the chief end is that positive Bliss which is of its essence. The Devi

Kalyānt, the Mother of all, is Herself Bliss—that is, all bliss from earthly bliss (Bhaumānanda) to Brahman-bliss (Brahmānanda). As the Commentator Shankara in his commentary on the Trishatī says (citing Shruti) : “Who else can make us breathe, who else can make us live, if this blissful Ether were not ?”

If, further, it be asked *what* is this pure Experience which manifests itself in all these diverse forms, it must be said that from Its very definition pure Chit or the Supreme Brahman (Parabrahman) is that about which nothing in particular can be predicated : for predication is possible only in relation to *determinations* or modes in consciousness. And in this sense the Yogatattva Upanishad says that those who seek a knowledge of it in Shāstras are deluded : “How can that which is self-shining be illuminated by the Shāstras ? Not even the Devas can describe that indescribable state.” The Mandukya Upanishad, speaking of the fourth aspect (Pāda) of Âtmâ, says that it is the non-dual Shiva which is not an object which can be sensed, used, taken, determined (by any marks) or of which an account can be given, but is unthinkable and knowable only by the realisation of Âtmâ. Negative predication may, however, clear away improper notions. It is really an inscrutable condition of existence upon which no category can be fastened. This must always be borne in mind in any attempted definition of this transcendent state. It is a condition of self-existent (Nirādhāra), unending (Nitya), changeless (Âvikāri), undifferentiated (Abhinna), spaceless (Pūrṇa), timeless (Shāsvata), all-pervading (Sarvatrāvastha), self-illuminating (Svayamjyotiḥ), pure (Shuddha) experience. As the Kulārṇava Tantra says (I—6, 7) : “Shiva is the impartite Supreme Brahman, the all-knowing Creator of all. He is the stainless One and the Lord of all. He is one without a second (Advaya). He is light itself. He changes not, and is without beginning or end. He is without attribute and above the highest. He is existence (Sat), Consciousness (Chit), and Bliss (Ânanda).” As Sat It is unity of being beyond the opposites of “this” and “that”, “here and there”, “then and now”. As Chit It is an experiencing beyond the opposites of worldly knowledge and ignorance. As Supreme Ânanda It is the Bliss which is known upon the dissolution of that dualistic state which fluctuates between, and is composed of, happiness and sorrow ; for created happiness is only an impermanent change of state (Vikāra) or Becoming, but the Supreme Bliss (Paramānanda) endures. Bliss is the very nature (Svarūpa) of this Supreme Consciousness, and not, as with the creature, a mere changing attribute of some form of Becoming. Supreme Being (Sat)

is a unity without parts (Nishkala). Supreme Feeling-Consciousness (Chit) is immediacy of experience. In the Jiva, Consciousness of Self is set over against the not-self; for logical thought establishes a polarity of subject and object. Thus the undifferentiated Supreme Consciousness transcends, and the Supreme Bliss (Paramānanda) is beyond, the changing feelings of happiness and sorrow. It is the great Peace (Shānta) which, in the words of the Haṅgṣopanishad. (V. 12, Ed. Ānandāshrama, XXIX., p. 593) as of the New Testament, passes all worldly understanding. Sachchidānanda, or Pure Being, persists in all the states of Becoming which are its manifestation as Shakti. It is a continuous, partless, homogeneous Unity universally pervading the manifested world like ether or space, as opposed to the limited, discontinuous, discrete character of the forms of "matter" which are the products of its power or Shakti. It is a state of quiescence free of all motion (Nihspanda), and of that vibration (Spandana) which, operating as the Primordial Energy, evolves the phenomenal world of names and forms. It is, in short, the innermost Self in every being—a changeless Reality of the nature of a purely experiencing principle (Chaitanyam Ātmā) as distinguished from whatever may assume the form of either the experienced or of the means of experience. This Chit in bodies or Chaitanya underlies as their innermost Self all beings. The Chit or Ātmā as the underlying Reality in all is, according to Vedānta, one, and the same in all: undivided and unlimited by any of them, however much they may be separated in time and space. It is not only all-pervading, but all-transcending. It has thus a two-fold aspect: an immanent aspect as Shakti (Power), in which It pervades the universes (Saguna Brahman); and a transcendental aspect, in which It exists beyond all Its worldly, manifestations. (Nirguna Brahman). Chit as it is in itself is spaceless and timeless, extending beyond all limitations of time and space and all other categories of existence. We live *in* the Infinite. All limits exist *in* Chit. But these limits are also another aspect of Himself that is Shakti. It is a boundless tranquil ocean on the surface of which countless varied modes like waves are rising, tossing, and sinking. Though It is the one Cause of the universe of relations, in itself It is neither a relation nor a totality of relations, but a completely relationless Self-identity unknowable by any logical process whatever.

Chit is the boundless permanent *plenum* which sustains and vitalises everything. It is the universal Spirit all-pervading like the Ether which is, sustains, and illumines all experience and all process in the

continuum of experience. In it the universe is born, grows and dies. This *plenum* or *continuum* is as such all-pervading, eternal, unproduced, and indestructible : for production and destruction involve the existence and bringing together and separation of parts which in an absolute partless *continuum* is impossible. It is necessarily in itself that is, as Chit motionless, for no parts of an all-filling *continuum* can move from one place to another. Nor can such a *continuum* have any other form of motion, such as expansion, contraction, or undulation, since all these phenomena involve the existence of parts and their displacement. Chit is one homogeneous, partless, all-pervading, eternal, spiritual substance. In Sanskrit, this *plenum* is called Chidâkâsha ; that is, just as all material things exist in the all-prevading physical Ether, so do they and the latter exist in the infinitely extending Spiritual "Ether" which is Chit. The Supreme Consciousness is thought of as a kind of permanent spiritual "Space" (Chidâkâsha) which makes room for and contains all varieties and forms appearing and disappearing. Space itself is an aspect of spiritual substance. It is a special posture of that stress in life which takes place in unchanging consciousness (P. Mukhopâdhyâya "The Patent Wonder," 21—24). In this Ocean of Being-Consciousness we live, move and have our being. Consciousness as such, (that is, as distinguished from the products of Its power or Shakti), is never finite. Like space, it cannot be limited, though through the operation of its power of self-negation or Mâyâ-Shakti it may appear as determined. But such apparent determinations do not ever for us express or exhaust the whole consciousness, any more than space is exhausted by the objects in it. Experience is taken to be limited because the Experiencer is swayed by a pragmatic interest which draws his attention only to particular features in the *continuum*. Though what is thus experienced is a part of the whole experience, the latter is felt to be an infinite expanse of consciousness or awareness in which is distinguished a definite mass of especially determined feeling.

As Chit is the infinite *plenum*, all limited being exists *in* it, and it exists in all such beings as the Spirit or innermost and true Self and as Shakti it is their mind and body. When the existence of anything is affirmed, the Brahman is affirmed, for the Brahman is existence itself. This pure Consciousness, or Chit is the Paramâtmâ Nirguna Shiva who is Being-Consciousness-Bliss (Sachchhidânanda). Consciousness is Being. Paramâtmâ, according to Advaita Vedânta, is not a consciousness *of* being, but Being-Consciousness. Nor it is a consciousness *of* Bliss, but it is Bliss. All these are one in pure Consciousness. That

which is the nature of Paramâtmâ never changes, notwithstanding the creative ideation (Srishtikalpanâ) which is the manifestation of Shakti as Chit-Shakti and and Mâyâ-Shakti. It is this latter Shakti which, according to the Shâkta Tantra, evolves. To adopt a European analogy which is yet not complete, Paramâtmâ is God-head (Brahmatva). Shakti, or Saguna Âtmâ, is God (Îshvara). Each of the three systems Sângkhya, Mâyâvâda, Vedânta, and Tantrik monism agrees in holding the reality of pure consciousness (Chit). The question upon which they differ is as to whether unconsciousness is a second independent reality, as Sângkhya alleges; and, if not, how the admitted appearance of unconsciousness is to be explained consistently with the unity of the Brahman.

Such then is Chit, truly known as it is in Itself only in Yoga and Moksha; known only through Its manifestations in our ordinary experience just as to use the simile of the Kaivalya Kâlikâ Tantra we realise the presence of Rahu or Bhûchchâyâ by his actions on the sun and moon. The Eclipse is seen but not the cause of it. Chit-Shakti is a name for the same changeless Chit when associated in creation with its operating Mâyâ-Shakti. The Supreme Chit is called Parâsamvit in the scheme of the Thirty-six Tattvas which is adopted by both the Shaiva and Shâkta Âgamas.

According to Shankara, the Supreme Brahman is defined as pure Jnâna without the slightest trace of either actual or potential objectivity. The Advaita Shaiva-Shaktas regard this matter differently in accordance with an essential principle of the Âgamic School with which I now deal.

All occultism whether of East or West posits the principle that there is nothing in any one state or plane which is not in some other way actual or potential, in another state or plane. The Western Hermetic maxim runs "As above so below." This is not always understood. The saying does not mean that what exists in one plane exists *in that form* in another plane. Obviously if it did the planes would be the same and not different. If Îshvara thought and felt and saw objects, in the human way, and if he was loving and wrathful, just as men are, He would not be Îshvara but Jiva. The saying cited means that a thing which exists on one plane exists on all other planes according either to the form of each plane if it be an intermediate causal body (Kârânâvantarasharîra) or ultimately as the mere potentiality of becoming

which exist in Âtmâ in its aspect as Shakti. The Hermetic maxim is given in another form in the Vishvasâra Tantra "what is here is elsewhere. What is not here is no where." (Yad ihâsti tad anyatra Yannehâsti natat kvachit). Similarly the northern Shaiva Shâstra says that what appears *without* only so appears *because* it exists *within*. One can only take out of a bag what is first assumed to be within it. What is in us must in some form be in our cause. If we are living finite forms it is because that cause is infinite Being. If we have limited knowledge it is because our essential substance is Chit the Illuminator. If we have bliss (though united with sorrow,) it is because It is Supreme bliss. In short our experience must exist in germ in It. This is because in the Shâkta Âgama, there is a real creation and, therefore, a real nexus between the Brahman as cause and the world as effect. According to Shangkara, there is not in any real sense any such nexus. The notion of creation by Brahman is as much Mâyâ as the notion of the world created.

Applying these principles we find in our dual experience an "I" (Aham or subject) which experiences as object a "This" (Idam) : that is the universe or any particular object of the collectivity which compose it. Now it is said that the duality of "I" and "This" come from the One which is in its essential nature (Svarûpa) an unitary experience without such conscious distinction. For Vedânta whether in its Mâyavâda or Shâkta form agree in holding that in the Supreme there is no consciousness of objects such as exists on this plane. The Supreme does not see objects outside Itself for it is the whole and the experience of the whole. It is Pârna. How then, it may be asked, can a Supreme, unchanging, partless formless Consciousness produce from Itself something which is so different from Itself, something which is changing, with parts, form and so forth. Shangkara's answer is that really, that is transcendentally, it does not produce anything. The notion that it does is Mâyâ. What then is his Mâyâ ? This I have more fully explained in my papers on "Mâyâ-Shakti" and on "Mâyâ and Shakti". I will only here say that his Mâyâ is an unexplainable (anirvachanîya) principle of unconsciousness which is not real, not unreal, and not partly either ; which is an eternal falsity (mithya bhûtasânâtani) which though not Brahman is inseparably associated with It in Its aspect as Ishvara ; which Mâyâ has Brahman for its support (Mayâbrahmâ-shutâ) ; from which support it draws an appearance of reality which in truth it does not possess. The Parabrahman aspect of the One is not associated with Mâyâ.

According to the Shâkta Tantrik exposition of Advaitavâda, Mâyâ is not an unconscious (jada) principle but a particular Shakti of Brahman. Being Shakti it is at base consciousness but as Mâyâ-Shakti it is Consciousness veiling Itself. Shakti and Shaktimân are one and the same : that is, Power and its Possessor (Shaktimân). Therefore Mâyâ-Shakti is Shiva or Chit in that particular aspect which He assumes as the material cause (Upâdâna Kârana) in creation. Creation is real ; that is there is a direct causal nexus between Shiva as Shakti (Chitshakti and Mâyâshakti) and the universe. In short Shiva as Shakti is the cause of the universe and as Shakti in the form of Jîva (all manifested forms) He actually evolves. Comparing these two views ;—Shangkara says that there is in truth no creation and therefore there can be no question how it arose. This is because he views the problem from the transcendental (Paramârthika) standpoint of Siddhi. The Tantra Shâstra, on the other hand, being a practical Sâdhanâ Shâstra views the matter from our, that is the Jîva, standpoint. To us the universe and ourselves are real. And Îshvara the Creator is real. Therefore there is a creation and Shiva as Shakti creates by evolving into the Universe and then appearing as all Jîvas. This is the old Upanishadic doctrine of the spider actually evolving the web from itself the web being its substance in that form. A flower cannot be raised from seed unless the flower was in some way already there. Therefore as there is an "Aham" and "Idam" in our experience, in some way it is in the supreme experience of Parashiva or Parâsamvit. But the Idam is not there as with us ; otherwise It would be Jîva. Therefore it is said that there are two principles or aspects in the Brahman namely Prakâsha (or Chit aspect) and Vimarsha Shakti the potential Idam which in creation explicates into the Universe. But in the supreme experience or Âmarsha, Vimarsha-Shakti (which has two states) exists in its supreme form. The subtler state is in the form of consciousness (Chidrûpinî); the gross state is in the form of the Universe. (Vishvâtmikâ). The former is beyond the universe (Vishvottirnâ). But if Vimarsha Shakti is there in the form of consciousness (Chidrûpinî) it is one with Chit. Therefore it is said that the Aham and Idam without ceasing to be in the supreme experience are in supreme Shiva in undistinguishable union as Chit and Chidrûpinî. This is the Nirguna state of Shivashakti. As She is then in undistinguishable union with Shiva She is then also simple unmanifested Chit. She is then Chaitanyarûpâ or Chidrûpinî : a subtle sanskrit expression which denotes that She is the same as Chit and yet suggest that though in a

present sense She is one with Him She is yet in a sense (with reference to His potentiality of future manifestation) different from Him. She is Sachchidânandamayî and He is Sachchidânanda. She is then the unmanifested universe in the form of undifferentiated Chit. The mutual relation whether in manifestation or beyond it, whether as the imperfect or Ideal universe is one of inseparable connection or inherence, (Avinabhâva Sambandha, Samanvaya) such as that between "I-ness" (Ahamtâ) and "I" (Aham), existence and that which exists (Bhâva, Bhavat), an attribute and that in which it inheres (Dharma, Dharmin), sunshine and the sun and so forth. The Pancharâtra School of the Vaishnava Âgama or Tantra speaking of the Mahâshakti Lakshmî says, that in Her supreme state She is undistinguishable from the "Windless Atmosphere (Vâsudeva) existing only as it were in the form of "darkness" and "emptiness" (that is of unmanifested formlessness). So the Mahânirvâna Tantra speaks of Her "dark formlessness". In the Kulachûdâmani Nigama Devi says (I. 16-24)—"I though in the form of Prakriti rest in consciousness bliss" (Ahang prakritirûpâ chet chidânanda parayanâ). Râghava Bhatta in his commentary on the Shâradâ Tilaka (Ch. I) says "She who is eternal existed in a subtle (that is, unmanifested) state as it were Chaitanya during the final dissolution (Ya anâdirûpâ chaitanyâ-dhyâsena mahâpralaye sūkshmâ sthitâ). It would be simpler to say that She is then what She is (Svarûpa) namely consciousness but in creation that consciousness veils itself. These terms "formless", "subtle", "dark", "empty" all denote the same unmanifested state in which Shakti is in undistinguishable union with Shiva the formless consciousness. The Pancharâtra (Ahirbudhnya Samhitâ, Ch. IV) in manner similar to that of the other Âgamas describes the supreme state of Shakti in the dissolution of the Universe as one in which manifested Shakti "returns to the condition of Brahman (Brahmabhâvam brajate). "Owing to complete intensity of embrace" (Atisangkleshât) the two all pervading ones Nârâyana and His Shakti become as it were a single principle (Ekam tattvam iva). This return to the Brahman condition is said to take place in the same way as a conflagration when there is no more combustible matter, returns to the latent condition of fire (Vahni-bhâva). There is the same fire in both cases but in one case there is the activity of combustion and in the other there is not. It follows from this that the Supreme Brahman is not a mere knowing without trace of objectivity. In It the Aham is the Self as Chit and the Idam is the Self as Chidrûpinî. There is Âtmârâma in

which the Self knows and enjoys the Self not in the form of external objects but as that aspect of consciousness whose projection all objects are. Shakti is always the object of the self and one with it. For the object is always the self since there is nothing but the self. But in the supreme the object is experience as one in nature with Shiva being Chaitanya-rûpa; in the universe the object seems to the Jîva, the creation of and subject to Mâyâ and Avidyâ Shakti, to be different from the Self as mind and matter.

The next point is the nature of creation or rather emanation (Âbhâsa) for the former term is associated with dualistic notions of an extra-Cosmic God who produces a world which is as separate from Himself as is the pot from the potter. According to this doctrine there is an Evolution of Consciousness or Chit-Shakti associated with Mâyâ-Shakti into certain forms. This is not to say that the Brahman is wholly transformed into its emanations that is exhausted by them. The Brahman is infinite and can never, therefore, be wholly held in this sense in any form or in the universe as a whole. It always transcends the universe. Therefore when Consciousness evolves, it nevertheless does not cease to be what it was, is, and will be. The Supreme Chit becomes as Shakti the universe but still remains supreme Chit. In the same way every stage of the emanation-process prior to the real evolution (Parinâma of Prakriti) remains what it is whilst giving birth to a new Evolution. In Parinâma or Evolution as known to us on this plane, when one thing is evolved into another it ceases to be what it was. Thus when milk is changed into curd, it ceases to be milk. The Evolution from Shiva-Shakti of the Pure Tattvas is not of this kind. It is an Âbhâsa or "shining forth", adopting the simile of the sun which shines without (it was supposed) change in, or diminution of, its light. This unaffectedness in spite of its being the material cause is called in the Pancharâtra by the term Vîryya a condition which, the Vaishnava Lakshmî Tantra says, is not found in the world "where milk quickly loses its nature when curds appear". It is a process in which one flame springs from another flame. Hence it is called "Flame to Flame." There is a second Flame but the first from which it comes is unexhausted and still there. The cause remains what it was and yet appears differently in the effect. God is never "emptied" as it is said wholly into the world. Brahman is ever changeless in one aspect; in another it changes, such change being as it were a mere point of stress in the infinite Ether of Chit. This Âbhâsa, therefore, is a form of Vivartta distinguishable however from the Vivartta of Mâyâvâda

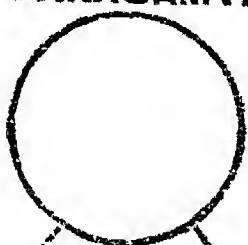
because in the Âgama, whether Vaishnava, Shaiva, or Shâkta, the effect is regarded as real whereas according to Shangkara, it is unreal. Hence the latter system is called Sat-kârana-vâda or the doctrine of the reality of the original source or basis of things and not also of the apparent effects of the cause. This Âbhâsa has been called Sadrisha Parinâma (Introduction to Principles of Tantra, Vol. II) a term borrowed from the Sângkhya but which is not altogether appropriate. In the latter Philosophy the term is used in connection with the state of the Gunas of Prakriti in dissolution when nothing is produced. Here on the contrary we are dealing with creation and an evolving Power-Consciousness. It is only appropriate to this extent that as in Sadrisha Parinâma there is no real evolution or objectivity, so also there is none in the evolution of the tattvas until Mâyâ intervenes and Prakriti really evolves the objective universe.

This being the nature of the Supreme Shiva and of the evolution of consciousness, this doctrine assumes, with all others, a transcendent and a creative or immanent aspect of Brahman. The first is Niskhala Shiva; the second Sakala Shiva; or Nirguna, Saguna; Parama, Apra (in Shangkara's parlance); Paramâtma, Îshvara; and Paramabrahman, Shabdabrahman. From the second or changing aspect the universe is born. Birth means 'manifestation'. Manifestation to what? The answer is to consciousness. But there is nothing but Chit. Creation is then the evolution whereby the changeless Chit through the power of its Mâyâ-Shakti appears to Itself in the form of object. All is Shiva whether as subject or object.

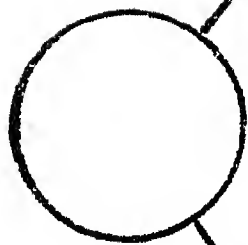
This evolution of consciousness is described in the scheme of the Thirty-six Tattvas.

Shangkara and Sângkhya speak of the 24 Tattvas from Prakriti to Prithivi. Both Shaivas and Shâktas speak of the Thirty-six Tattvas, shewing by the extra number of Tattvas how Purusha and Prakriti themselves originated. The northern or Advaita Shaiva Âgama and the Shâktas Âgama are allied, though all Shaiva Scripture adopt the same Tattvas. In all the Âgamas whether Vaishnava, Shaiva, or Shâkta, there are points of doctrine which are the same or similar. The Vaishnava Pancharâtra, however, moves in a different sphere of thought and its expression. It speaks in lieu of the Âbhâsa here described of four Vyuha or forms of Nârâyana, viz., Vâsudeva, Samkarshana, Pradyumna and Aniruddha. The Thirty-six Tattvas are the 24 from Prithivi to Prakriti together with (proceeding upwards) Purusha, Mâyâ and the

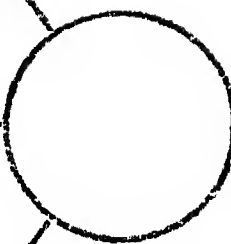
PARĀSAMVIT



SHIVATATTVA
UNMANĪ SHAKTI



SHAKTITATTVA
SAMANĪ SHAKTI



MANTRAMAHESHVARA



SADĀKHYA TATTVA
NĀDA SHAKTI.

SHUDDHATATTVA
OR
SHIVATATTVA

MANTRESHVARA



ĪSHVARA TATTVA
BINDU SHAKTI

VIJNĀNĀKALA
BELOW SADVIDYĀ
& ABOVE MAYA

PRALAYĀKALA
IN MĀYĀ

MANTRAS &
EIGHT VIDYESHVARAS



SADVIDYĀTATTVA

HERE MĀYĀ & THE KANCHUKAS
INTERVENE TO PRODUCE.

AHAM

PURUSHATATTVA

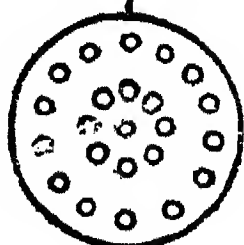
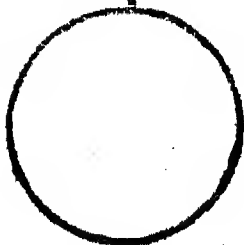
PRAKRITITATTVA

IDAM

SHUDDHA
ASHUDDHATATTVA
OR
VIDYĀTATTVA.

SAKALA ALL
BEINGS FROM
BRAHMĀ DOWNWARDS
WHO ARE NOT MUKTA

THE TATTVAS FROM
BUDDHI TO PRITHIVĪ



ASHUDDHA
TATTVA
OR
ĀTMĀ
TATTVA

five Kanchukas (Kalâ, Kâla, Niyati, Vidyâ, Râga) Shuddhavidyâ (or Sadvidyâ), Ishvara, Sadâkhyâ (or Sadâshiva), Shakti, Shiva. These are divided into three groups signified by the terms Shiva Tattva, Vidyâ Tattva, Âtmâ Tattva, common in the ritual. Shiva Tattva is the Tattvas from and including Shiva Tattva to Shuddhavidyâ. These are known as the Pure Tattvas (Shuddha-Tattva). They are the Tattvas of the pure universe of Consciousness because they precede Mâyâ-Shakti and all dualities. Vidyâ Tattva includes Mâyâ, the five Kanchukas and Purusha. These are the pure-impure Tattvas (Shuddhâ-shuddha) because they stand midway between the first and the last. Âtmâ Tattva is the impure Tattvas (Ashuddha tattva) of the world of duality namely the 24 Tattvas from Prakriti to Prithivî.

It is common doctrine of Advaitavâda that the One is of dual aspect ; the first static (Shiva) and the other kinetic (Shakti). This doctrine of aspects is a device whereby it is sought to reconcile the fact that there is changelessness and change. Philosophically it is an evasion of the problem and not a solution. The solution is to be found in revelation (Veda) and in direct Spiritual Experience (Samâdhi). These states vary in different men and in different races and creeds. But in support of Advaitavâda reliance may be placed on the fact that Samâdhi or ecstasy in all parts of the world and in all faiths *tends* towards some kind of unity, more or less complete. Pure Advaitavâda is complete unity. The scheme now outlined shows how that unitary experience, without ceasing to be what it is, assumes limited forms.

The reader is referred to the diagram. Personally I always work with diagrams. I do not think a subject is understood until it can be represented (so far, of course, as in such matters it is possible) by diagram.

Parashiva shown on the left of the Diagram is Nishkala Shiva or the changeless Brahman aspect ; and Shiva-Shakti is the aspect from which change comes and which is its products or changing forms. Both are Shiva-Shakti. When, however, Shiva is kinetic He is called Shakti. Regarding the matter from the Shakti aspect both are Shakti. Neither ever exist without the other though Shakti is in one aspect Chidrûpini, and in the other in the form of the Universe (Vishvâtmikâ). In themselves and throughout they are one. The divergence takes place in consciousness after it has been subjected to the operation of Mâyâ, the effect of which is to polarize consciousness into an apparently separate "I" and "This". Parâsamvit is not accounted a Tattva, for It is beyond

all Tattvas (Tattvâtita). Shiva Tattva and Shakti Tattva are counted separate though Shakti Tattva is merely the negative aspect of Shiva Tattva. Shiva Tattva and Shakti Tattva are not produced. They thus are even in dissolution. They are Saguna-Brahman ; and Parâsamvit is the Nirguna-Brahman. The first evolved Tattva is Sadâshiva or Sadâkhya Tattva of which the meaning is Sat âkhyâ yatah or that state in which there is the first notion of Being ; for here is the first incipency of the world-experience as the notion "I am this" which ultimately becomes a separate "I" and "This". In my "Studies in the Mantra-Shâstra" I have with more technical detail described the evolution of Jiva consciousness. Here I will only shortly summarise the process.

As already stated, the Aham and Idam exist in an unitary state which is indescribable in Parâsamvit. Shakti Tattva is called negative because negation is the function of Shakti (Nishedha-vyapâra-rûpâ Shaktih). Negation of what ? The answer is negation of consciousness. The universe is thus a product of negation. Where there is pure experience there is no manifested universe. Shakti negates the pure experience or consciousness to the extent that it appears to itself limited. Shakti disengages the unified elements (Aham and Idam) which are latent in the Supreme Experience as an undistinguishable unity. How ? The answer is one of great subtlety.

Of the Shiva-Shakti Tattvas, Shiva represents the Prakâsha and Shakti the Vimarsha aspect which contains potentially within it the seed of the Universe to be. The result is that the Prakâsha aspect is left standing alone. The Shiva-tattva is Prakâsha-mâtra that is, to use the imagery of our plane, an "I" without a "This". This a state in which the unitary consciousness is broken up to this extent that it is no longer a Perfect Experience in which the Aham and Idam exist in undistinguishable union but there is one Supreme Aham Consciousness only which is the root of all limited subjectivity. To this Aham or Shiva Tattva, Shakti gradually unveils Herself as the Idam or Vimarsha aspect of consciousness. The result is that from Shiva and Shakti (in which the latter takes the playful part) there is evolved the first produced consciousness called Sadâkhya Tattva. There is then an Aham and Idam aspect of experience. But that experience is not like the Jiva's which arises at a later stage after the intervention of Mâyâ-Shakti. In the Jiva consciousness (Jivâtmâ) the object (Idam) is seen as something outside and different from itself. In Sadâkhya Tattva

and all the subsequent pure Tattvas that is *Īshvara Tattva* and *Shuddhavidyā Tattva* the "This" is experienced as part of the Self and not as separate from it. There is as will appear from the Diagram no outer and inner. The circle which represents the one Consciousness is divided into "I" and "This" which are yet parts of the same figure. The "This" is at first only by degrees and hazily (*Dhyāmala prāyam*) presented to the *Aham* like a picture just forming itself (*unmilita-mâtrā chitrā-kalpam*). For this reason it is said that there is emphasis on the *Aham* which is indicated in the diagram by the arrow-head. This is called the "Nimesha" or "closing of the eyes" of Shakti. It is so called because it is the last stage in dissolution before all effects are withdrawn into their first cause. Being the last stage in dissolution it is the first in creation. Then the *Idam* side becomes clear in the next evolved *Īshvara Tattva* in which the emphasis is therefore said to be on the "This" which the *Aham* subjectifies. This is the "Unmesha" or "opening of the eyes" state of Shakti; for this is the state of consciousness when it is first fully equipped to create and does so. The result again of this is the evolved consciousness called *Shuddhavidyā Tattva* in which the emphasis is equal on the "I" and "This." Consciousness is now in the state in which the two halves of experience are ready to be broken up and experienced separately. It is at this state that *Mâyā-Shakti* intervenes and does so through its power and the *Kanchukas* which are forms of it. *Mâyā-Shakti* is thus defined as the sense of difference (*Bhedabuddhi*): that is the power by which things are seen as different from the Self in the dual manifested world. The *Kanchukas* which are evolved from, and are particular forms of, the operation of *Mâyā* are limitations of the natural perfections of the Supreme Consciousness. These are *Kāla* which produce division (*Parichchheda*) in the partless and unlimited; *Niyati* which affects independence (*Svatantratā*); *Rāga* which produces interest in, and then attachment to, objects in that which wanted nothing (*Pūrṇa*); *Vidyā* which makes the *Purusha* a "little knower" in lieu of being all-knower (*Sarvajñatā*) and *Kalā* which makes *Purusha* a "little doer", whereas the Supreme was in its *Kartrittva* almighty. The result of *Mâyā* and its offshoots which are the *Kanchukas* is the production of the *Purusha* and *Prakriti Tattvas*. At this stage the *Aham* and *Idam* are completely severed. Each consciousness regards itself as a separate 'I' looking upon the "This" whether its own body or that of others as outside its consciousness. Each *Purusha* (and they are numberless) is mutually exclusive the one of the other. *Prakriti* is the collectivity of all Shaktis in contracted (*Sangku-*

chadrûpâ) undifferentiated form. She is Feeling in the form of the undifferentiated mass of Buddhi and the rest and of the three Gunas in equilibrium. The Purusha or Self experiences Her as object. Then on the disturbance of the Gunas in Prakriti the latter evolves the Vikritis of mind and matter. The Purusha at this stage has experience of the multiple world of the twenty-four impure Tattvas.

Thus from the supreme "I" (Parahantâ) which is the creative Shiva-Shakti aspect of Parâsamvit which changelessly endures as Sachchidânanda, Consciousness experiences Itself as object (Sadâkhyâ, Ishvara, Sadvidyâ Tattvas) and then through Mâyâ and the limitations or contractions which are the Kanchukas or Samkochas it loses the knowledge that it is itself its own object. It sees the "other"; and the one Consciousness becomes the experiencers which are the multiple selves and their objects of the limited and dual universe. Shakti who in Herself (Svarûpa) is Feeling-Consciousness (Chidrûpinî) becomes more and more gross until physical energy assumes the form and becomes embedded in the "crust" of matter vitalised by Herself as the Life-Principle of all things. Throughout all forms it is the same Shakti who works and appears as Chit-Shakti and Mâyâ-Shakti, the Spirit and Matter aspect of the Power of the Self-illuminating Chit.

MÂYÂ-SHAKTI.

(THE MATTER ASPECT OF THE UNIVERSE)

Spirit and matter are ultimately one, being the twin aspects of the Fundamental Substance or Brahman. In my last lecture I dealt with the Spirit or Consciousness (Chit) aspect: in this I consider the matter aspect in which Consciousness veils itself in apparent unconsciousness. These twin principles are called Purusha, Brahman, Shiva on the one hand: and Prakriti, Mâyâ, and Mâyâ-Shakti on the other by the Sâṅkhya, Mâyâvâda Vedânta and Shaktivâda of the Shâkta Âgama respectively. The latter Shâstra, however, alone treats them as aspects of the one Substance in the manner here described and thus most aptly in this respect accomodates itself to the doctrine of Western scientific monism. So, the abused, though great, Professor Haeckel points out in conformity with Shâkta Advaitavâda that Spirit and Matter are not two distinct entities but two forms or aspects of one single Entity or fundamental Substance. According to him the One Entity with dual aspect is the sole Reality which presents itself to view as the infinitely varied and wondrous picture of the universe. Whatever be the case transcendently in what the Buddhist Tantra aptly calls "The Void" (Shûnyatâ = or, In Tibetan sTong-pa-nyid) which is not "nothing" as some have ignorantly supposed, but That which is like nothing known to us; the ultimate formless (Arûpa) Reality as contrasted with appearance (sNang-va-dang) or form (Rûpa) of which the Prajñâpâramitâ-hridaya-garbha says only "neti neti" can be affirmed.—in this universe immaterial spirit is just as unthinkable as spiritless matter. The two are inseparately combined in every atom which itself and its forces possess the elements of vitality, growth and intelligence in all their developments. In the four Âtmâs which are contemplated in the Chitkunda in the Mûlâdhâra Chakra, Âtmâ prânarûpi represents the vital aspect, Jnânâtmâ the Intelligence aspect and Antarâtmâ is that spark of the Paramâtmâ which inheres in all bodies and which when spread (Vyapta) appears as the Bhûta or five forms of sensible matter which go to the making of the gross body. These are all aspects of the one Paramâtmâ (Jnânârnavâ Tantra, Ch. XXI, Vv. 1—9).

The Vedânta recognises four states of experience, Jâgrat, Svapna, Sushupti and Turiya. These, as my friend Professor Pramathanath Makhopâdhyâya has, in his radical clear-thinking way, pointed out,

may be regarded from two standpoints. We may with Shangkara from the standpoint of Siddhi alone regard the last only, that is transcendental or pure experience (Nirvishesha jnâna), as the real Fact or Experience; or we may with the Shâkta Âgama looking at the matter from the standpoint of both Sâdhanâ (that is practical experience) and Siddhi (or transcendental experience) regard not only the supreme experience as alone real, but the whole of experience without any reservation whatever—the whole concrete Fact of Being and Becoming—and call it the Real. This is the view of the Shaiva-Shâkta who says that the world is Shiva's Experience and Shiva's Experience can never be unreal. The question turns upon the definition of "Real." Shangkara's conception of that term is, that That to which it is applied must be absolutely changeless in all the "three times." It is That which absolutely continues through and underlies all the changes of experience; being that which is given in all the four states Jâgrat and the rest. It is That which can never be contradicted (Vâdhita) in all the three tenses of time and the four states of Experience. This is the Ether of Consciousness (Chidâkâsha) and none of Its modes. Our ordinary experience, it is claimed, as well as Supreme non-polar, Nirvikalpa Samâdhi proves this unchanging aspect of the ultimate Substance as the changeless principle of all our modes of changing experience, which according to this definition are unreal. Thus Shangkara's Real=Being=Sat-Chit-Ânanda: Unreal=Becoming=Vi-varṭta=Jagat—Prapancha or universe. According to this view there are three levels or planes of existence (Sattâ); namely transcendental (Pâramârthika), empirical (Vyâvahârîka) and illusory (Prâtibhâsika). The Real (Satya) is that which is given in all the three planes (Pâramârthika Satya): the empirical (Vyâvahârîka Satya) is that which is given in the second and third planes but not in the first. It is worldly or imperfect dual experience and not undual experience of Samâdhi or Videha-Mukti which latter, however, underlies all states of experience being the Ether of Consciousness Itself. The last (Prâtibhâsika Satya) is given or obtains only in the last plane being only such reality as can be attributed to illusion such as "the rope-snake." A higher plane contradicts a lower: the third is contradicted by the second, the second by the first, and the first by nothing at all. Thus there is a process of gradual elimination from changing to changeless consciousness. Real change or Parinâma is said by the Vedânta Paribhâsa to exist when the effect or phenomenon and its ground (Upâdâna or material cause) belong to the same level or plane of existence; as in the case of clay and pot, milk and curd which both belong to the Vyâvahârîka plane; milk being

the Upâdâna and curd the effect or change appertaining it it (Parinâmo hi upâdâna-sama-sattaka-kâryyâpattih). When, however, the effects level of existence is different from (Vishama) and therefore cannot be equalled to that of its material cause or Upâdâna; when, for instance, one belongs to the Vyâvahârîka experience and the other to the Prâtibhâsika, there is Vivartta. Vivartto hi upâdâna-vishama-sattaka-kâryyâpattih. Thus in the case of the "rope-snake" the Sattâ of the rope is Vyâvahârîka whilst that of the Rajju-sarpa is only Prâtibhâsika. For the same reason the rope, and the whole Jagat-prapancha for the matter of that, is a Vivartta in relation to the Supreme Experience of pure Chit. On its own plane or level of Sattâ every phenomenon may may be a Parinâma but in relation to a higher level by which it becomes Vâdhita it is only a Vivartta.

The Shâkta Âgama differs in its presentment as follows. The Fact or Concrete Experience presents two aspects—what my friend has aptly called in his work the "Patent Wonder"—the Ether and the Stress—the quiescent background of Chit and the sprouting and evolving Shakti. Âgama takes this whole (Shiva-Shakti) embracing all the aspects as its real. If one aspect be taken apart from the others we are landed in the unreal. Therefore, in the Shâkta Âgama all is real; whether the transcendent real of Shangkara (Turiya) or the empirical real of waking (Jâgrat) dreaming (Svapna) or dreamless sleep (Sushupti). It is conceded that if Real=changelessness, then the last three states are not real. But this definition of Reality is not adopted. It is again conceded that the Supreme Substance (Paravastu) is alone real in the sense of changeless, for the worlds come and go. But the Âgama says with the Sângkhya that a thing is not unreal because it changes. The Substance has two aspects in one of which It is changeless and in the other of which It changes. It is the same Substance in both its Prakâsha and Vimarsha aspects. Shangkara limits Reality to the Prakâsha aspect alone. Âgama extends it to both Prakâsha and Vimarsha; for these are aspects of the one. As explained later, this divergence of views turns upon the definition of Mâyâ given by Shangkara and of Mâyâ-Shakti given by the Âgama. The Mâyâ of Shangkara is a mysterious Shakti of Îshvara by which Vivartta is sought to be explained and which has two manifestations viz., Veiling (Âvarana) and moving, changing and projecting (Vikshepa) power. Îshvara is Brahman reflected in Mâyâ; a mystery which is separate, and yet not separate, from Brahman in Its Îshvara aspect. Mâyâ-Shakti is an aspect of Shiva or Brahman Itself.

Starting from these premises we must assume a real nexus between the universe and its ultimate cause. The creation is real, and not *Mâyâ* in Shangkara's sense of *Mâyâ*, but is the operation of and is Shakti Herself. The cause being thus real, the effect or universe is real though it changes and passes away. Even when it is dissolved, it is merged in Shakti who is real; withdrawn into Her as the Sangkhyan tortoise or Prakriti withdraws its limbs (*Vikriti*) into itself. The universe either is as unmanifested Shakti which is the perfect formless universe of Bliss or *exists* as manifested Shakti the limited and imperfect worlds of form. The assumption of such nexus necessarily involves that what is in the effect is in the cause; not necessarily or indeed in fact actually but potentially. Of course, the follower of Shangkara will say that if creation is the becoming patent or actual of what is latent or potential in Shiva, then Shiva is not really Nishkala. A truly Niranjana Brahman cannot admit potential differentiation within Itself (*Svagatabheda*). Again potentiality is unmeaning in relation to the absolute and infinite Being for it pertains to relation and finite existence. If it is suggested that Brahman passes from one condition in which *Mâyâ* lies as a seed in it to another in which *Mâyâ* manifests Herself we are involved in the Hegelian doctrine of an Absolute in the making. It is illogical to affirm that whilst Brahman in one aspect does not change, It in another aspect, that is as Shakti, does change. All such objections are logically sound and it is for this reason that Shangkara says that all change (*Srishti*, *Sthiti*, *Laya*) are only apparent, being but a *Kalpanâ* or imagination. But there is an answer to these objections. The Shâkta will say that the one Brahman Shiva has two aspects in one of which as Shakti it changes and in the other of which as Shiva It does not. It is true that the doctrine of aspects evades, and does not solve, the problem. Creation is ultimately inscrutable. It is, however, he urges, better to hold two contradictory affirmations, leaving spiritual experience to synthesise them, than to neglect one at the cost of the others. For this, it is argued, is what Shangkara does. His solution is obtained at the cost of a denial of true reality to the world which all our worldly experience affirms; and this solution is supported by the illogical statement that *Mâyâ* is not real and is yet not unreal, not partly real and partly unreal. This also flies in the face of the logical principle of contradiction. Both theories, therefore, in different ways run counter to logic. All theories ultimately do. The matter is admittedly alogical that is beyond logic, for it is beyond the mind and its logical forms of thinking. Practically, therefore, it is

said to be better to base our theory on our experience of the reality of the world, frankly leaving it to spiritual experience to solve a problem for which all logic, owing to the very constitution of the mind, fails. The ultimate proof or authority is Spiritual Experience either recorded in Veda or realised in Samâdhi.

As I have already said in my paper on the spirit aspect of the One Substance, all occultism, whether of East or West, posits the principle that there is nothing in any one state or plane which is not in some way, actual or potential, in another state or plane. The Western Hermetic maxim "as above so below" is stated in the Vishvasâra Tantra in the form "what is here is there. What is not here is nowhere" (*yad ihâsti tad anyatra yannehâsti natat kvachit*); and in the northern Shaiva Scripture in the form "that what appears *without* only so appears *because* it exists *within*" (*Vartamânâ-vabhâsânâm bhâvânâm avabhâsanam antah-sthitavatâm eva ghatate bahirâtmanâ.*) For these reasons man is rightly called a microcosm (*kshudrabrahmânda*). So Charaka says that the course of production, growth, decay and destruction of the universe and man are the same. But these statements do not mean that what exists on one plane exists in that form or way on another plane. It is obvious that if it did the planes would be the same and not different. It means that the same thing exists on one plane and on all other levels of being or planes, according either to the form of that plane, if it be what is called an intermediate causal body (*Kâranâvantara sharîra*) or ultimately as mere formless potentiality. According to Shankara all such argument is itself *Mâyâ*. And it may be so to those who have realised true consciousness (*Chitsvarûpa*) which is beyond all causality. The Tantra Shâstra is, however, a practical and Sâdhanâ Shâstra. It takes the world to be real and then applies, so far as it may, to the question of its origin the logic of the mind which forms a part of it. It says that it is true that there is a supreme or perfect experience which is beyond all worlds (*Shakti Vishvottirnâ*) but there is also a worldly or (relatively to the supreme) imperfect (in the sense of limited) and partly sorrowful experience. Because the one exists, it does not follow that the other does not: though mere logic cannot construct an unassailable monism. It is the one Shiva who is Bliss itself and who is in the form of the world (*Vishvâtmaka*). Shiva is both changeless as Shiva and changeful as Shakti. How the One can be both is a mystery. To say, however, with Shankara that it is *Mâyâ*, and in truth Brahman does not change, is not to explain the problem but to give to the problem a name. *Mâyâ*

by itself does not explain the ultimate. What can? It is only a term which is given to the wondrous power of the Creatrix by which what seems impossible to us becomes possible to Her. This is recognised, as it must be, by Shankara who says that Mâyâ is unexplainable (anirvachaniya) as of course it is. To "explain" the Creator one would have to be the Creator Himself and then in such case there would be no need of any explanation. Looking, however, at the matter from our own practical standpoint, which is that which concerns us, we are drawn by the foregoing considerations to the conclusion that what we call "matter" is in some form in the cause which, according to the doctrine here described, produces it. But matter as experienced by us is not there; for the Supreme is Spirit only. And yet in some sense it is there or it would not be here at all. It is there as the Supreme Shakti which is Being-Consciousness-Bliss (Chidrûpinî, Ânandamayî) who contains within Herself the potentiality of all worlds to be projected by Her Shakti. It is there as unmanifested Consciousness-Power (Chidrûpinî Shakti). It here *exists* as the mixed conscious-unconscious (in the sense of the limited consciousness) of the psychical and material universe. If the ultimate Reality be one, there is thus one Almighty Substance which is both spirit (Shiva-Shakti Svarûpa) and force-matter (Shiva Shakti-Vishvâtmaka). Spirit and Matter are thus in the end one.

This ultimate Supreme Substance (Paravastu) is Shakti which is again of dual aspect as Chit-Shakti which represents the spiritual, and Mâyâ Shakti which represents the material aspect. The two, however, exist in inseparable connection (Avinabhâva-sambandha); as inseparable to use a simile of the Shâstra as the winds of heaven from the Ether in which they blow. Shakti, who is in Herself (Svarûpa) consciousness, appears as the Life-force, as subtle Mind and as gross Matter. As all is Shakti and as Shakti Svarûpa is Being-Consciousness-Bliss, there is and can be nothing absolutely lifeless or unconscious. For Shakti Svarûpa is unchanging Being-Consciousness beyond all worlds (Chidrûpinî Vishvottirnâ) the unchanging principle of experience in such worlds; and appears as the limited psychical universe and as the apparently unconscious material forms which are the content of man's Experience (Vishvâtmikâ). The whole universe is Shakti under various forms. Therefore it is seen as commingled Spirit-matter.

According to Shaiva-Shâkta doctrine Shiva and Shakti are one. Shiva represents the static aspect of the Supreme substance and Shakti its kinetic aspect: the term being derived from the root "Shak" which

denotes capacity of action or power. According to Shankara, Brahman has two aspects, in one of which or Ishvara, it is associated with Māya and seems to change and in the other dissociated from Māya (Parabrahman). In the Âgama the one Shiva is both the changeless Parashiva and Parashakti and the really changing Shiva-Shakti or universe. As Shakti is one with Himself He is never associated with anything but Himself. As, however, the Supreme, He is undisplayed (Shiva-Shakti Svarûpa) and as Shiva-Shakti He is manifest in the form of the universe of mind and matter (Vishvarûpa).

Before the manifestation of the universe there was Mahâsattâ or Grand-being. Then also there was Shiva-Shakti for there is no time when Shakti is not ; though She is sometimes manifest and sometimes not. But then Shakti is not manifest and is in its own true nature (Svarûpa); that is, Being feeling-consciousness-Bliss (Chinmayî, Ânandamayî), As Shiva is consciousness (Chit) and Bliss or Love (Ânanda), She is then simply Bliss and Love. Then when moved to create, the Great Power or Megalis Dunamis of the Gnostics issues from the depths of Being and becomes Mind and Matter whilst remaining what She ever was : the Being (Sat) which is the foundation of all manifested life and the Spirit which sustains and enlightens it. This primal Power (Âdyâ Shakti) as object of worship is the Great Mother (Magna Mater) of all natural things (Natura Naturans) and nature itself (Natura Naturata). In Herself (Svarûpa) She is *not a person* but She is ever and incessantly *personalizing* ; assuming the multiple masks (Persona) which are the varied forms of mind-matter. As therefore manifest She is all Personalities and as the collectivity thereof the Supreme Person (Parâhantâ). But in Her own ground from which, clad in form, She emerges and personalizes She is beyond all form and therefore beyond all personality known to us. She works in and as all things ; now greatly veiling Her consciousness-bliss in gross matter now by gradual stages more fully revealing Herself in the forms of the one universal Life which She is.

Let us now first examine Her most gross manifestation that is, sensible matter (Bhûta), then Her more subtle aspect as the Life-force and Mind, and lastly Her Supreme Shakti aspect as Consciousness.

The physical human body is composed of certain compounds of which the chief are water, gelatine, fat, phosphate of lime, albumen and febrine and of these water constitutes some two-thirds of the total weight. These compounds, again, are composed of simpler non-metallic elements of which the chief are oxygen (to the extent of about two-

thirds), hydrogen, carbon, nitrogen, calcium and phosphorus. So about two-third of the body is water and this is H_2O . Substantially then our gross body is water. But when we get to these simpler elements, have we got to the root of the matter? No. It was formerly thought that matter was composed of certain elements beyond which it was not possible to go and that these elements and their atoms were indestructible. These notions have been reversed by modern science. Though the alleged indestructibility of the elements and their atoms is still said by some to present the character of a "practical truth," well-known recent discoveries and experiments go to re-establish the ancient doctrine of a single primordial substance to which these various forms of matter may be reduced, with the resultant of the possible and hitherto derided transmutation of one element into another; since each is but one of the many plural manifestations of the same underlying unity. The so-called elements are varied forms of this one substance which themselves combine to form the various compounds. The variety of our experience is due to permutation and combination of the atoms of the matter into which the primordial energy materialises. We thus find that owing to the variety of atomic combinations of H N O C there are differences in the compounds. It is curious to note in passing how apparently slight variations in the quantity and distribution of the atoms produces very varying substances. Thus gluten which is a nutrient food and quinine and strychnine which are in varying degree poisons are each compounds of C H N O. Strychnine a powerful poison is $C_{21}H_{22}N_2O_3$ and quinine is $C_{20}H_{24}N_2O_4$. N and O are the same in both and there is a difference of one part only of C and 2 of H. But neither these compounds nor the so-called elements of which they are composed are permanent things. Scientific matter is now found to be only a relatively stable form of cosmic energy. All matter dissociates and passes into the energy of which it is a materialised form and again it issues from it.

Modern western science and Philosophy have thus removed many difficulties which were formerly thought to be objections to the ancient Indian doctrine on the subject here dealt with. It has, in the first place, dispelled the gross notions which were hitherto generally entertained as to the nature of "matter." According to the notions of quite recent science, "matter" was defined to be that which has mass, weight, and inertia. It must be now admitted that the two latter qualities no longer stand the test of examination, since, putting aside our ignorance as to the nature of weight, this quality varies if we conceive matter to be placed under conditions which admittedly affect it; and the belief in

inertia is due to superficial observation, it being now generally conceded that the final elements of matter are in a state of spontaneous and perpetual motion. In fact, the most general phenomenon of the universe is vibrations, to which the human body as all else is subject. Various vibrations affect differently each organ of sensation. When of certain quality and number, they denote to the skin the degree of external temperature; others incite the eye to see different colours; others again enable us to ear to hear defined sounds. Moreover, "inertia," which is alleged to be a distinguishing quality of "matter," is said to be the possession of electricity, which is considered not to be "material." What, then, is that to which we attribute "mass"? In the first place, it is now admitted that "matter," even with the addition of all possible forces, is insufficient to explain many phenomena, such as those of light; and it has, accordingly, come to be an article of scientific *faith* that there is a substance called "Ether," a medium which, filling the universe, transports by its vibrations the radiations of light, heat, electricity, and perhaps action from a distance, such as the attraction exercised between heavenly bodies. It is said, however, that this Ether is not "matter," but differs profoundly from it, and that it is only our infirmity of knowledge which obliges us, in our attempted descriptions of it, to borrow comparisons from "matter" in its ordinary physical sense, which alone is known by our senses. But if we assume the existence of Ether, we know that "material" bodies immersed in it can change their places therein. In fact, to use an Indian expression, the characteristic property of the vibrations of the Âkāsha Tattva is to make the space in which the other Tattvas and their derivatives exist. With "Matter" and Ether as its materials, Western purely "scientific" theories have sought to construct the world. The scientific atom which Du Bois Raymond described as an exceedingly useful fiction—"ausserst nützliche fiction"—is no longer considered the ultimate indestructible element, but is held to be, in fact, a kind of miniature solar system, formed by a central group or nucleus charged with positive electricity, around which very much smaller material elements, called electrons or corpuscles, charged with negative electricity, gravitate in closed orbits. These vibrate in the etheric medium in which they and the positively charged nucleus exist, constituting by their energy, and not by their mass, the unity of the atom. But what, again, is the constitution of this "nucleus" and the electrons revolving around it? There is no scientific certainty that any part of either is due to the presence of "matter." On the contrary, if a hypothetical corpuscle consisting solely

of an electric charge without material mass is made the subject of mathematical analysis, the logical inference is that the electron is free of "matter," and is merely an electric charge moving in the Ether; and though the extent of our knowledge regarding the positive nucleus which constitutes the remainder of the atom is small, an eminent mathematician and physicist has expressed the opinion that, if there is no "matter" in the negative charges, the positive charges must also be free from it. Thus, in the words of the author upon whose lucid analysis I have drawn, (Houllevigue's "Evolution of Science") the atom has been *dematerialised*, if one may say so, and with it the molecules and the entire universe. "Matter" (in the scientific sense) *disappears*, and we and all that surround us are physically, according to these views, mere disturbed regions of the ether determined by moving electric charges—a logical if impressive conclusion, because it is by increasing their knowledge of "matter" that physicists have been led to doubt its reality. But the question, as he points out, does not remain there. For if the speculations of Helmholtz be adopted, there is nothing absurd in imagining that the two possible directions of rotation of a vortex formed within and consisting of ether correspond to the positive and negative electric charges said to be attached to the final elements of matter. If that be so, then the trinity of matter, ether, and electricity, out of which science has hitherto attempted to construct the world, is reduced to a single element, the ether (which is not scientific "matter") in a state of motion, and which is the basis of the physical universe. The old duality of force and matter disappears these being held to be differing forms of the same thing. Matter is a relatively stable form of energy into which, on disturbance of its equilibrium, it disappears; for all forms of matter dissociate. The ultimate basis is that energy called in Indian Prakriti, *Mâyâ* or *Shakti*.

Herbert Spencer, the Philosopher of Modern Science, carries the investigation farther, holding that the universe, whether physical or psychical, whether within or without us, is a play of Force, which, in the case of Matter, we experience as object, and that the notion that the ultimate realities are the supposed atoms of matter, to the properties and combinations of which the complex universe is due, is not true. Mind, life, and matter are each varying aspects of the one cosmic process from the first cause. Mind as such is as much a "material" organ as the brain and outer sense organs, though they are differing forms of force.

Both mind and matter derive from what Herbert Spencer calls the Primal Energy (Âdyâ-Shakti) and Haeckel the fundamental spirit-matter Substance. Professor Fitz Edward Hall described the Sângkhya philosophy as being "with all its folly and fanaticism little better than a chaotic impertinence." It has doubtless its weaknesses like all other systems. Wherein however consists its "fanaticism" I do not know. As for "impertinence" it is neither more nor less so than any other form of Western endeavour to solve the riddle of life. As regards its leading concept "Prakriti" the Professor said that it was a notion for which the European languages were unable to supply a name ; a failure, he added, which was "nowise to their discredit." The implication of this sarcastic statement is that it was not to the discredit of Western languages that they had not a name for so foolish a notion. He wrote before the revolution of ideas in science to which I have referred and with that marked antagonism to things Indian which is so common a feature of the ordinary professional orientalist.

The notion of Prakriti is not absurd. The doctrine of a primordial substance was held by some of the greatest minds in the past and has support from the most modern developments of Science. Both now concur to reject what the great Sir William Jones called "the vulgar notion of material substance." (Opera I. 36) Many people were wont, as some still are, to laugh at the idea of Mâyâ. Was not matter solid, permanent and real enough ? But according to science what are we (as physical beings) at base ? The answer is infinitely tenuous formless energy which materialises into relatively stable, yet essentially transitory, forms. According to the apt expression of the Shâkta Shâstra, Shakti as She creates becomes Ghanibhûtâ, that is, massive or thickened ; just as milk becomes curd. This process by which the subtle becomes gradually more and more gross continues until it developes into what a friend of mine calls the "crust" of solid matter (Pârthiva bhûta). This whilst it lasts is tangible enough. But it will not last for ever and in some radio-active substances dissociates before our eyes. Where does it go but to that Mother-Power from whose womb it came ; who exists as all forms gross and subtle and is the formless Consciousness Itself. The poet's inspiration led Shakespeare to say "We are such stuff as dreams are made of." It is a wonderful saying from a Vedântic standpoint for centuries before him Advaita-vâda had said "Yes, dreams ; for the Lord is Himself the Great World-dreamer slumbering in causal sleep as Îshvara, dreaming as Hiranyagarbha the universe experienced by Him as the Virât or totality of all

Jīvas, on waking. 'Scientific revision of the notion of "matter" helps the Vedāntic standpoint by dispelling gross and vulgar notions upon the subject; by establishing its impermanence in its form as scientific matter; by positing a subtler physical substance which is not ponderable matter; by destroying the old duality of matter and Force; and by these and other conclusions leading to the acceptance of one Primal Energy which transforms itself into that relatively stable state which is perceived by the senses as gross "matter." As, however, science deals with matter only objectively, that is, from a dualistic standpoint it does not (whatever hypotheses any particular scientist may maintain) resolve the essential problem which is stated in this country in the word *Mâyâ*. That problem is "How can the apparent duality be a real unity? How can we bridge the gulf between the object and the Self which perceives it? Into whatever tenuous energy the material world is resolved we are still left in the region of duality of Spirit and Matter. The position is not advanced beyond that taken by *Sāṅkhya*. The answer to the problem stated is that *Shakti* which is the origin of, and is in, all things has the power to veil Itself so that whilst in truth it is only seeing itself as object, it does not, as the created *Jīva*, perceive this but takes things to be outside and different from the Self. For this reason *Mâyâ* is called, in the *Shāstra*, *Bhedabuddhi* or the sense of difference. This is the natural characteristic of the mind.

Herbert Spencer the Philosopher of Modern Science, carrying the investigation beyond physical matter, holds, as I have already said, that the universe whether physical or psychical, whether as mind or matter, is a play of Force; Mind, Life and Matter being each varying aspects of the one cosmic process from the First Cause. This, again, is an Indian notion. For the affirmation that "scientific matter" is an appearance produced by the play of Cosmic Force and that mind is itself a product of the same play is what both *Sāṅkhya* and *Mâyāvāda Vedānta* hold. Both these systems teach that mind considered in itself is, like matter, an unconscious thing and that both it and matter ultimately issue from the same single Principle which the former calls *Prakṛiti* and the latter *Mâyâ*. Consciousness and Unconsciousness are in the universe inseparable, whatever be the degree of manifestation of veiling of Consciousness. For the purpose of analysis, Mind in itself—that is considered hypothetically as dissociated from Consciousness which, in fact, is never the case, (though Consciousness exists apart from the mind)—is a force-process like the physical brain. Consciousness (*Chit*) is not to be identified with mind (*Antahkarana*) which is its organ of

expression of mind. Consciousness is not a mere manifestation of material mind. Consciousness must not be identified with its *mental modes*; an identification which leads to the difficulties in which western metaphysic has so often found itself. It is the ultimate Reality in which all modes whether subjective or objective exist.

The assertion that mind is in itself unconscious may seem a strange statement to the Western reader who, if he does not identify mind and consciousness, at any rate, regards the latter as an attribute or function of mind. The point, however, is of such fundamental importance for the understanding of Indian doctrine that it may be further developed.

According to the Lokayata School of Indian materialism, mind was considered to be the result of the chemical combination of the four forms of material substance, earth, water, fire and air, in organic forms. According to the Pûrva Mimâṅsa and the Nyâya-Vaisheshika, the Self or Âtmâ is in itself and that is by nature (Svabhâvatah), unconscious (Jada, Achidrûpa): for Âtmâ is said to be unconscious (Achetana) in dreamless sleep (Sushupti); and consciousness arises as a produced thing by association of the Âtmâ with the mind, senses and body. The reader is referred to Chandra Kânta Tarkalangkâras Bengali Lectures on Hindu Philosophy, one of the most valuable achievements of the Calcutta University. At P. 105 he cites Prabhakâra Mimâṅsakâchâryya, saying that Vaisheshika-Nyâya supports the view. Sa Chetanashchittâ yogât tadyogena vinâ jadah. "Âtmâ is Conscious by union (with knowledge [Jnâna] which comes to it by association with mind and body); without it, it is unconscious." Âtmâ, according to this Darshana, is that in which (Âshraya) Jnâna inheres. Kumarila Bhatta says Âtmâ is partly Prakâsha and Aprakâsha (luminous and non-luminous) like a fire-fly. But this is denied, as Âtmâ is Nirangsha (partless). Knowledge thus arises from the association of mind (Manas) with Âtma, the senses (Indriya) with Manas, and the senses with their objects. That is, wordly (laukika) knowledge, which is the true that is non-illusive—apprehension of objects. Jnâna in the spiritual Vedantic sense of Mâyâvâda is Paramâtmâ, or pure Consciousness realised. The former Jnâna, in that it arises without effort on the presentation of the objects is not action (Kriyâ), and differs from the forms of mental action (Mânasi Kriyâ), such as will (Ichchhâ), contemplation and the like. Âtmâ manasâ sanggujyate, mana indriyena, indriyam arthena, tato bhavati jnânam. Both these theories are refuted by Sâṅkhya and Advaitavâda Vedânta (as interpreted by Shangkara to which unless

otherwise stated I refer) which affirm that the very nature of *Ātmā* is Consciousness (*Chit*), and all else, whether mind or matter, is unconscious, though the former appears not to be so. The *Jīva* mind is not itself conscious, but reflects consciousness, and therefore appears to be conscious. Consciousness as such is eternal and immutable; Mind is a creation and changeable. Consciousness as such is unconditional. In the mind of the *Jīva*, Consciousness appears to be conditioned by that *Māyā* Shakti which produces mind, and of which Shakti, mind is a particular manifestation. Mind, however, is not the resultant of the operation of the *Bhūta*—that is, of gross natural forces or motions—but is in *Sāṅkhya* and in Vedāntic monism an evolution which is cosmically prior to them.

The mode of exposition in which Consciousness is treated as being in itself something apart from, though associated with, mind is profound; because, while it recognises the intermingling of Spirit and Matter in the embodied being (*Jīva*), it yet at the same time clearly distinguishes them. It thus avoids the imputation of change to Spirit (*Ātmā*). The latter is ever in Its own true nature immutable. Mind is ever changing, subject to sensations, forming ideas, making resolves, and so forth. Spirit in Itself is neither thus affected nor acts. manifold change takes place through motion and vibration in the unconscious *Prakriti* and *Māyā*. Mind is one of the results of such motion, as matter is another. Each of them is a form of specific transformation of the one Principle whence unconsciousness, whether real or apparent, arises. That, however, mind *appears* to be conscious the Vedānta and *Sāṅkhya* admit. This is called *Chidhabhāsa*—that is, the appearance of something as *Chit* (Consciousness) which is not really *Chit*. This appearance of Consciousness is due to the reflection of *Chit* upon it. A piece of polished steel which lies in the sunshine may appear to be self-luminous, when it is merely reflecting the sun, which is the source of the light it appears to give out. *Chit* as such is immutable and never evolves. What do evolve are the various forms of natural forces produced by *Prakriti* or *Māyā*. These two are, however, conceived as being in association in such a way that the result of such association is produced without *Chit* being really affected at all. The classical illustration of the mode and effect of such association is given in the *Sāṅkhyan* aphorism, "Just like the jewel and the flower"—*Kusumavachcha manih* (*Sāṅkhya Pravachana Sūtra*, II, 35)—that is, when a scarlet hibiscus flower is placed in contiguity to a crystal, the latter appears to be red, though it still in fact retains its pure transparency,

as is seen when the flower is removed. On the other hand, the flower as reflected in the crystal takes on a shining, transparent aspect which its opaque surface does not really possess. In the same way Consciousness appears to be conditioned by the force of unconsciousness in the Jīva, but is really not so. "Changeless Chit Shakti, which does not move towards anything, yet seems to do so" (Sāṅkhya Pravachana Sūtra). And, on the other hand, Mind as one of such unconscious forces takes on the semblance of Consciousness, though this is borrowed from Chit and is not its own natural quality. This association of Unconscious Force with Consciousness has a two-fold result, both obscuring and revealing. It obscures, in so far as, and so long as it is in operation it prevents the realisation of pure Consciousness (Chit). When mind is absorbed pure Consciousness shines forth. In this sense this Power, or Mâyâ is spoken of as a Veil. In another sense it reveals—that is, it manifests—the world, which does not exist except through the instrumentality of Mâyâ which the world is. Prakriti and Mâyâ produce both Mind and Matter; on the former of which Consciousness is reflected (Chidabhāsa). The human mind, then, appears to be conscious, but of its own nature and inherent quality is not so. The objective world of matter is, or appears to, be an unconscious reality. These alternatives are necessary, because in Sāṅkhya unconsciousness is a reality; in Vedānta an appearance. In the Shākta Tantra apparent unconsciousness is an aspect (Avidyâ Shakti) of Conscious Shakti. Consciousness is, according to Advaita Vedānta, the true existence of both, illumining the one, hidden in the other.

The internal instrument (Antahkarana) or Mind is one only, but is given different names—Buddhi, Ahankāra, Manas—to denote the diversity of its functions. From the second of these issue the senses (Indriya) and their objects, the sensibles (Māhābhūta), or gross matter with the supersensibles (the Tanmātra) as its intermediate cause. All these proceed from the one Prakriti and Mâyâ.

Therefore, according to these systems, Consciousness is Chit and Mind or Antahkarana is a transformation of Prakriti and Mâyâ respectively. In itself Mind is an unconscious specialised organ developed out of the Primordial Energy, Mūla Prakriti or Mâyâ. It is thus not, in itself, consciousness but a special manifestation of conscious existence borrowing its consciousness from the Chit which is reflected on it. Shākta doctrine states the same matter in a different form. Consciousness at rest is Chit-Svarūpa. Consciousness in movement is Chit-Shakti associated with Mâyâ-Shakti. The

Shiva-Shakti Svarûpa is consciousness (Chit, Chidrûpinî). There is no independent Prakriti as Sâṅkhya holds, nor an unconscious Mâyâ which is not Brahman and yet not separate from Brahman, as Shankara teaches. What there is, is Mâyâ-Shakti; that is Consciousness (for Shakti is in itself such) veiling, as the Mother, Herself to herself as Her creation, the Jîva. There is no need then for Chidabhâsa. For mind is consciousness veiling itself in the forms or limitation of apparent unconsciousness.

This is an attractive exposition of the matter because in the universe consciousness and unconsciousness are mingled and the abolition of unconscious Mâyâ satisfies the desire for unity. In all these cases however, mind and matter represent either the real or apparent unconscious aspect of things. If man's consciousness is, or appears to be limited, such limitation must be due to some principle without, or attached to, or inherent in, consciousness; which in some sense or other must *ex hypothesi* be really, or apparently, different from the consciousness, which it seems to affect or actually affects. In all these systems mind and matter equally derive from a common *finitising* principle which actually or apparently limits the Infinite Consciousness. In all three there is beyond manifestation, Consciousness or Chit which in manifestation appears as a paralellism of mind and matter; the substratum of which from a monistic standpoint is Chit.

Herbert Spencer, however, as many other Western Philosophers do, differs from the Vedânta in holding that the noumenon of these phenomena is not Consciousness, for the latter is by them considered to be by its very nature conditioned and concrete. This noumenon is therefore declared to be unknown and unknowable. But force as such is blind, and can only act as it has been predetermined. We discover consciousness in the universe. The cause must, therefore, it is argued be Consciousness. It is but reasonable to hold that, if the first cause be of the nature of either Consciousness or Matter, and not of both, it must be of the nature of the former, and not of the latter. An unconscious object may well be conceived to modify Consciousness, but not to produce Consciousness out of its unconscious Self. According to Indian Realism the Paramânu are the material (Upâdâna), cause (Kârana), and Îshvara the instrumental (Nimitta) cause, for He makes them combine. According to Vedânta, Matter is really nothing but a determined modification of knowledge in the Îshvara Consciousness itself unaffected by such determination. Îshvara is thus both the material

and instrumental cause. A thing can only dissolve into its own cause. The agency (Karttitva) of Îshvara is attributed (Aupâdhika) only.

The Vedânta, therefore, and its Shâkta presentment say that the Noumenon is knowable and known, for it is the inner Self, which is not an unconscious principle as the will of Schopenhauer, has been said (rightly or wrongly) to be, but Being-Consciousness, which, as above explained, is not conditioned or concrete, but is the absolute Self-identity. Nothing can be more intimately known than the Self. The objective side of knowledge is conditioned because of the nature of its organs which, whether mental or material, are conditioned. Sensation, perception, conception, intuition are but different modes in which the one Consciousness manifests itself, the differences being determined by the variety of condition and form of the different organs of knowledge through which consciousness manifests. There is thus a great difference between the Agnostic and the Vedântist. The former, as for instance Herbert Spencer, says that the Absolute can not be known because nothing can be predicated of it. Whereas the Vedantin when he says that It cannot be known (in the ordinary sense) means that this is because It is knowledge itself. Our ordinary experience does not know a consciousness of pure being without difference. But though it can not be pictured it may be apprehended. It can not be thought because it is Pure Knowledge itself. It is that state which is realised only in Samâdhi but is apprehended indirectly as the Unity which underlies and sustains all forms of changing finite experience.

What, lastly, is Life? The underlying substance is Being-in-itself. Life is a manifestation of such Being. If by Life we understand life in form, then the ultimate substance is not that; for it is formless. But in a supreme sense it is Life; for it is Eternal Life whence all life is in form proceeds. It is not dead Being. If it were It could not produce Life. The Great Mother is Life; both the life of Her children and the Life of their lives. Nor does She produce what is without life or something different from Her. What is in the cause is in the effect. Some Western Scientists have spoken of the "Origin of Life" and have sought to find it. It is a futile quest for Life has no origin. We cannot discover the beginnings of that which is essentially eternal. The question is vitiated by the false assumption that there is anything dead in the sense that it is wholly devoid of Life. There is no such thing. The whole world is a living manifestation of the source of all life which is Absolute Being. It is sometimes made a reproach against

Hinduism that it knows not a "living God." What is meant I cannot say. For it is certain that it does not worship a "dead God" whatever such may be. Perhaps by "living" is meant "Personal." If so, the charge is again ill-founded. Īshvara and Īshvari are Rulers in whom all personalities and personality itself are. But in their ground they are beyond all manifestation, that is limitation which personality, as we understand it, involves. Man, the animal and the plant alone, it is true, exhibit certain phenomena which are commonly called vital. What exhibits such phenomena, we have commonly called "living." But it does not follow that what does not exhibit the phenomena which belong to our definition of life is itself "dead." We may have to revise our definition, as in fact we are commencing to do. Until recently it was commonly assumed that matter was of two kinds :—inorganic or dead, and organic or living. The mineral was "dead," the vegetable animal and man were endowed with "life." But these living forms are compounded of so-called "dead" matter. How, then, is it possible that there is life in the organic kingdom the parts of which are ultimately compounded of "dead" matter? This necessarily started the futile quest for the "origin of life." Life can only come from life : not from death. The greatest errors arise from the making of false partitions in nature which do not exist. We make these imaginary partitions and then vainly attempt to surmount them. There are no partitions, no gulfs. All is continuous, even if we cannot at present establish in each case the connection. That there should be such gulfs is unthinkable to any one who has in small degree grasped the notion of the unity of things. There is a complete connected chain in the hierarchy of existence from the lowest forms of apparently inert (but now observed to be moving) matter, through the vegetable, animal human worlds ; and then through such Devatās as are super-human intelligences up to the Brahman. From the latter to a blade of grass says as the Shâstra, all are one.

Western Scientific notions have, however, in recent years undergone a radical evolution as regards the underlying unity of substance, destructive of the hitherto accepted notions of the discontinuity of matter and its organisation. The division of nature into the animal, vegetable and mineral kingdoms is still regarded as of practical use ; but it is now recognised that no such clear line of demarcation exists between them as has hitherto been supposed in the West. Between each of nature's types there are said to be innumerable transitions. The notion of inert "dead" matter, the result of superficial observation, has given way upon the revelation of the activities at work under this

apparent inertia—forces which endow “brute substance” with many of the characteristics of living beings. It is no longer possible to dogmatically affirm where the inorganic kingdom ends and “life” begins. It must be rather asserted that many phenomena hitherto considered characteristic of “life” belong to “inert matter” composed of molecules and atoms, as “animated matter” is of cells and micellæ. It has been found that so-called “inert matter” possesses an extraordinary power of organisation, and is not only capable of apparently imitating the forms of “living” matter, but presents in a certain degree the same functions and properties.

Sentiency is a characteristic of all forms of Existence. Physiologists measure the sensibility of a being by the degree of excitement necessary to produce in it a reaction. Of this it has been said (Le Bon “Evolution of Matter,” 250). “This sensibility of matter, so contrary to what popular observation seems to indicate is becoming more and more familiar to physicists. This is why such an expression as the ‘life of matter’ utterly meaningless twenty-five years ago has come into common use. The study of mere matter yields ever increasing proofs that it has properties which were formerly deemed the exclusive appanage of living beings.” Life exists throughout but manifests in various ways. The arbitrary division which has been drawn between “dead” and “living” matter has no existence in fact, and speculations as to the origin of “life” are vitiated by the assumption that there is anything which exists without it, however much its presence may be veiled from us. Western science would thus appear to be moving to the conclusion that there is no “dead” matter, but that life exists everywhere, not merely in that in which, as in “organic matter,” it is to us plainly and clearly expressed, but also in the ultimate “inorganic” atoms of which it is composed—atoms which, in fact, have their organisations as have the beings which they go to build—and that all, to the minutest particle, is vibrating with unending Energy (Tejas).

Manifested life is Prâna, a form of Kriyâ Shakti in, and evolved from, the Linga Sharîra, itself born of Prakriti. Prâna or the vital principle has been well defined (“Hindu Realism” by J. C. Chatterji) to be “the special relation of the Âtmâ with a certain form of matter which by this relation the Âtmâ organises and builds up as a means of having experience.” This special relation constitutes the individual Prâna in the individual body. Just as in the West “life” is a term commonly used of organised body only; so also is the term

Prâna used in the East. It is the technical name given to the phenomena called "vital" exhibited by such bodies, the source of which is the Brahman Itself. The individual Prâna is limited to the particular body which it vitalises and is a manifestation in all breathing creatures (Prâni) of the creative and sustaining activity of the Brahman. All beings exist so long as the Prâna is in the body. It is as the Kaushitaki Upanishad says "the life duration of all." The cosmic all-pervading Prâna is the collectivity of all Prânas and is the Brahman as the source of the individual Prâna. On the physical plane Prâna manifests as breath through inspiration "Sa" or Shakti and expiration "Ha" or Shiva. So the Niruttara Tantra (Chapter IV) says:—By Hangkâra it goes out and by Sakâra it comes in again. A Jîva always recites the Supreme Mantra Hangsa."

Hangkârena bahiryâti sakârena vishet punah.

Hangseti paramang mantrang jîvo japati sarvvadâ.

Breathing is itself the Ajapa Mantra. Prâna is thus Shakti as the universally pervading source of life organising itself as matter into what we call living forms. When the Prâna goes, the organism which it holds together disintegrates. Nevertheless each of the atoms which remain has a life of its own, existing as such separately from the life of the organised body of which they formed a part; just as each of the cells of the living body has a life of its own. The gross outer body is heterogeneous (Parâchchhinna) or made up of distinct or well-defined parts. But the Prânamaya Self which lies within the Annamaya Self is an homogeneous undivided whole (Sâdhârana) permeating the whole physical body (Sarvapindavyâpin). It is not cut off into distinct regions (Asâdhârana) as is the Pinda or micro-cosmic physical body. Unlike the latter it has no specialised organs each discharging a specific function. It is a homogeneous unity (Sâdhârana) present in every part of the body which it ensouls as its inner vital Self. Vâyu as universal vital activity, on entry into each body, manifests itself in ten different ways. It is the one Prâna though different names are given according to its functions of which the five chief are appropriation (Prâna) Rejection (Apâna) Assimilation (Samâna) Distribution (Vyâna) and that vital function (Udâna) whereby the relation between the subtle and the gross body is maintained. Prâna in its general sense represents the involuntary reflex action of the organism; just as the Indriyas are one aspect of its voluntary activity. Breathing is a manifestation of the Cosmic Rhythm to which the whole universe moves and according

to which it appears and disappears. The life of Brahmâ is the duration of the outgoing breath (Nishvâsa) of Kâla.

The Sâṅkhya rejecting the Lokayata notion that Vâyû is a mere biomechanical force or mechanical motion resulting from such a Vâyû holds, on the principle of the Economy of categories, that life is a resultant of the various concurrent activities of other principles or forces in the organism. This again the Vedantists deny, holding that it is a separate independent principle and material form assumed through Mâyâ by the one consciousness. In either case it is an unconscious force since everything which is not the Âtmâ or Purusha is according to Mâyâ-vâda and Sâṅkhya unconscious or, in Western parlance, material (Jada).

If we apply Shâkta principles, then Prâna is a name of the general Shakti displaying itself in the organisation of matter and the vital phenomena which bodies when organised exhibit. Manifest Shakti is vitality which is a limited concrete display in forms of Her own formless Being or Sat. All Shakti is Jnâna, Ichchhâ, Kriyâ, and in its form as Prakriti, the Gunas Sattva, Rajas, Tamas. She desires, impelled by Her nature, (Ichchhâ) to build up forms; sees how it should be done (Jnâna); and then does it (Kriyâ). The most tâmasic form of Kriyâ is the mechanical energy displayed in material bodies. But this is itself the product of Her Vitivty and not the cause of it. Ultimately then Prâna, like everything else, is consciousness which, as Shakti, limits Itself in forms which it first creates and sustains; then builds up into other more elaborate forms and again sustains until their life period is run. All creation and maintenance is a limiting power with the appearance of unconsciousness, in so far as and to the degree that it confines the boundless Being-Consciousness-Bliss; yet that power is nothing but consciousness negating and limiting itself. The great mother (Shrî mâtâ) limits Her infinite being in and as the universe and maintains it. In so far as the form and its life is a limited thing, it is apparently unconscious, for consciousness is thereby limited. At each moment there is creation but we call the first appearance creation (Srishti) and its continuance through the agency of Prâna, maintenance (Sthiti). But both that which is apparently limited and that whose operation has that effect is Being-Consciousness. Prâna Vâyû is the self-begotten but limited manifestation of the eternal Life. It is called Vâyû (Vâ=to move) because it courses throughout the whole universe. Invisible in itself yet its operations are manifest. For it determines the birth growth

and decay of all animated organisms and as such receives the homage of all created Being. For it is the Prânarûpi Âtmâ, the Prâna Shakti.

For those by whom inorganic matter was considered to be "dead" or lifeless it followed that it could have no Feeling-Consciousness, since the latter was deemed to be an attribute of life. Further, consciousness was denied because it was, and is in deed now, commonly assumed that every conscious experience presupposes a subject, conscious of being such, attending to an object. As Professor P. Mukhopâdhyâya ("Approaches to Truth") has well pointed out, consciousness was identified with intelligence or understanding—that is with directed consciousness; so that where no direction or form is discernible, Western thinkers have been apt to imagine that consciousness as such has also ceased. To their pragmatic eye consciousness is always particular having a particular direction and from.

According, however, to Indian views there are three states of consciousness; (1) a supramental supreme consciousness dissociated from mind. This is the Paramâtmâ Chit which is the basis of all existence, whether organic or inorganic, and of thought; of which the Shruti says "know that which does not think by the mind and by which the mind is thought." There are then two main manifested states of consciousness. (2) consciousness associated with mind in organic matter working through its vehicles of mind and matter; (3) consciousness associated with and almost entirely veiled by inorganic gross matter (Bhûta) only; such as the muffled consciousness evidenced by its response to external stimuli as shown in the experiments with which Dr. Jagadish Bose's name is associated. Where are we to draw the lowest limit of sensation; and if a limit be assigned, why there? As Dr. Ernst Mach has pointed out (Analysis of sensations, 243) the question is natural enough if we start from the commonly current physical conception. It is, of course, not asserted that inorganic matter is conscious to itself in the way that the higher organised life is. The response, however, which it makes to stimuli is evidence that consciousness lies heavily veiled in, and imprisoned by, it. Inorganic matter displays it in the form of that seed or rudiment of sentiency which, enlarging into the simple pulses of feeling of the lowest degrees of organised life, at length emerges in the developed self-conscious sensations of human life. Owing to imperfect scientific knowledge the first of these aspects was not in antiquity capable of physical proof in the same way or to the same extent, as Modern Science with its delicate instruments have made possible. Starting, however, from the revealed

and intuitionally held truth that all was Brahman the conclusion necessarily followed. All Bhûta is composed of the three Gunas of Prakriti. It is the Sattva in gross matter (almost entirely suppressed by Tamas though it be) which manifests the phenomena of sensibility observed in matter. In short, nature, it has been well said, knows no sharp boundaries or yawning gulfs though we may ignore the subtle connecting links between things. There is no break in continuity. Being and Consciousness are co-extensive. Consciousness is not limited to those centres in the Ether of consciousness which are called organised bodies. But just as life is differently expressed in the mineral and in man, so is Consciousness which many have been apt to think exists in the developed animal and even in man only.

Consciousness (Chitshakti) exists in all the hierarchy of Being and is, in fact, Being. It is, however, in all bodies veiled by its power or Mâyâ shakti which is composed of the three Gunas. In inorganic matter, owing to the great predominance of Tamas, Consciousness is so greatly veiled and the life force is so restrained that we get the appearance of insensibility, inertia and mere mechanical energy. In organised bodies the action of Tamas is gradually lessened so that the members of the universal hierarchy become more and more Sâttvik as they ascend in the scale of evolution. Consciousness itself does not change. It remains the same throughout. What does change is its wrappings, unconscious or apparently so, as they may alternatively be called. This wrapping is Mâyâ and Prakriti with their Gunas. The figure of "wrapping" is apt to illustrate the presentment of Sîngkhya and Mâyâvada. From the Shâkta aspect we may compare the process to one in which it being assumed that in one aspect there is an unchanging light, in another it is either turned up or turned down as the case may be. In gross matter the light is so turned down that it is not ordinarily perceptible and even delicate scientific experiment gives rise to contending assertions. When the veiling by Tamas is lessened in organic life and the Jîva is thus less bound in matter, the same Consciousness (for there is no other) which previously manifested as what seems to us a mere mechanical reaction, manifests in its freer environment in that sensation which we associate with consciousness as popularly understood. Shakti who ever negates herself as Mâyâ Shakti, more and more reveals Herself as Chit-Shakti. There is thus a progressive release of Consciousness from the bonds of matter until it attains complete freedom or liberation (Moksha) when as the Chhândogya Upanishad says *Âtmâ is Itself* (*Âtmâ Svarûpa*) or Pure Consciousness. At this point the

same Shâkti who had operated as Mâyâ is Herself, that is Chidrâpinî or Consciousness.

According to the Hindu books, plants have a sort of dormant Consciousness, and are capable of pleasure and pain. Chakrapâni says in the Bhânumati that the Consciousness of plants is a kind of stupified, darkened, or comatose Consciousness. Udayâna also says that plants have a dormant Consciousness which is very dull. The differences between plant and animal life have always been regarded by the Hindus as being one not of kind, but degree. And this principle may be applied throughout. Life and Consciousness is not a product of evolution. The latter merely manifests it. Manu speaks of plants as being creatures enveloped by darkness caused by past deeds, having, however, an internal Consciousness and a capacity for pleasure and pain. And, in the Mahâbhârata, Bhrigu says to Bharadvâja that plants possess the various senses, for they are affected by heat, sounds, vision (whereby, for instance, the creeper pursues its path to the light), odours, and the water which they taste. I may refer also to such stories as, that of the Yâmalârjunavriksha of the Shrîmad Bhâgavata mentioned in Professor Brajendra Nath Seal's learned work on "The Positive sciences of the ancient Hindus" and Professor S. N. Das Gupta's studious paper on Parinâma to which I am indebted for these instances.

Man has passed through all lower states of Consciousness and is capable of reaching the highest through Yoga. The Jîva attains birth as man after having been, it is said, born 84 lakhs (8,400,000) of times as plants (Vrikshâdi), aquatic animals (Jalayoni), insects and the like (Krimi), birds (Pakshi), beasts (Pashvâdi), and monkeys (Bânara). He then is born 2 lakhs of times (2,00,000) in the inferior species of humanity, and then gradually attains a better and better birth until he is liberated from all the bonds of matter. The exact number of each kind of birth is in lakhs 20, 9, 11, 10, 30, 4, lakhs, respectively—84 lakhs. As pointed out by Mahâmahopadhyâya Chandrakânta Tarkalangkâra (Lectures on "Hindu Philosophy," 5th year, P. 227, lecture VII), preappearance in monkey forms is not a Western theory only. The Consciousness which manifests in him is not altogether a new creation, but an unfolding of that which has ever existed in the elements of which he is composed, and in the Vegetable and Animal through which prior to his human birth he has passed. In him, however, matter is so re-arranged and organised as to permit of the fullest manifestation

which has hitherto existed of the underlying Chit. Man's is the birth so "difficult of attainment" (Durlabha). This is an oft-repeated statement of Shâstra in order that he should avail himself of the opportunities which Evolution has brought him. If he does not, he falls back and may do so without limit into gross matter again, passing immediately through the Hells of suffering. Western writers in general describe such a descent as unscientific. How, they ask, can a man's Consciousness reside in an animal or plant. The question shows ignorance. The answer is that it does not. When man sinks again into an animal he ceases to be a man. He does not continue to be both man and animal. His consciousness is an animal consciousness and not a human consciousness. It is a childish view which regards such a case as being the imprisonment of a man in an animal body. If he can go up he can also go down. The soul or subtle body is not a fixed but an evolving thing. Only Spirit (Chit) is eternal and unchanged. In man the revealing constituent of Prakriti Shakti (Sattvaguna) commences to more fully develop and his consciousness is fully aware of the objective world and his own Ego and displays itself in all those functions of it which are called his faculties. We here reach the world of ideas but these are a superstructure on consciousness and not its foundation or basis. Man's Consciousness is still however veiled by Mâyâ Shakti. With the greater predominance of Sattvaguna in divine man consciousness becomes more and more divine until it is altogether freed of the bonds of Mâyâ and the Jiva Consciousness expands into the pure Brahman Consciousness. Thus life and Consciousness exist throughout. All is living. All is Consciousness. In the world of gross matter they seem to disappear being almost suppressed by the veil of Mâyâ-Shakti's Tamoguna. As however ascent is made, they are less and less veiled and Pure Consciousness is at length realised in Samâdhi and Moksha. Chit-Shakti and Mâyâ-Shakti exist inseparable throughout the whole universe. There is therefore not a particle of matter which is without life and consciousness variously displayed or concealed though they be. Manifest Mâyâ-Shakti is the universe of which Chit-Shakti is the changeless Spirit. Unmanifest Mâyâ-Shakti is Consciousness. (Chidrûpinî). There are many persons who think that they have disposed of a doctrine when they have given it an opprobrious, or what they think to be an opprobrious, name. And so they dub all this "animism" which the reader of Census Reports associates with primitive and savage tribes. There are some people who are frightened by names. It is not names but facts which should touch us. Certainly

"animism" is in some respects an incorrect and childlike way of putting the matter. It is, however, an imperfect presentment of a central truth which has been held by some of the profoundest thinkers in the world, even in an age which we are apt to think to be superior to all others. Primitive man in his simplicity made discovery of several such truths, And so it has been well said that the simple savage and the child who regard all existence as akin to their own, living and feeling like himself have, notwithstanding their errors, more truly felt the pulse of being than the civilized man of culture. How essentially stupid some of the latter can be needs no proof. For the process of civilization being one of abstraction, they are less removed from the concrete fact than he is. Hence their errors which seem the more contorted due to the mass of useless verbiage in which they are expressed. And yet as extremes meet, so having passed through our present condition we may regain the truths perceived by the simple not only through formal worship but by that which consist of the pursuit of all knowledge and science when once the husk of all material thinking is cast aside. For him who sees the Mother in all things, all scientific research is wonder and worship. The seeker looks upon not mere mechanical movements of so-called "dead" matter but the wondrous play of Her Whose form all matter is. As She thus reveals Herself She induces in him a passionate exhaltation and that sense of security which is only gained as approach is made to the Central Heart of things. For as the Upanished says "He only fears who sees duality," Some day may be, one who unites in himself the scientific ardour of the West and the all-embracing religious feeling of India will create another and a modern Chandi with its multiple salutations to the sovereign World-Mother. (Namas-tasyai namo namah). Such an one seeing the changing marvels of Her world-play will exclaim with the Yoginihridaya Tantra "I salute Her the Samvid Kalā who shines in the form of Space, Time and all Objects therein".

Deshakālapadārthatmā yadyad vastu yathā yathā,

Tadtadrūpena yā bhāti tāng shrāye samvidam kalām.

This is, however, not mere Nature-worship as it is generally understood in the West, or the worship of Force as Keshub Chunder Sen took the Shākta doctrine to be. All things exist in the Supreme who in Itself infinitely transcends all finite forms. It is the worship of God as the Mother-Creatrix who manifests in the form of all things which are, as it were, but an atom of dust on the Feet of Her who is Infinite Being (Sat), Experience (Chit), Love (Ananda) and Power (Shakti).

I have in my paper "Shakti and Mâyâ" (here reprinted from the Indian Philosophical Review No. 2) contrasted the three different concepts of the Primal Energy as Prakriti, Mâyâ and Shakti of Sâṅkhya, Vedânta and the Âgama respectively. I will not, therefore, repeat myself but will only summarise conclusions here. In the first place, there are features common to all three concepts. Hitherto greater pains have been taken to show the differences between the Darshanas than by regarding their points of agreement; and (as regard apparent disagreement, their view-point) to co-ordinate them systematically. It has been said that Truth cannot be found in such a country as India in which there are six systems of philosophy disputing with one another and where even in one system alone there is a conflict between Dvaita, Vishistâdvaita and Advaita. One might suppose from such a criticism that all in Europe were of one mind or that at least the Christian Community was agreed instead of being split up, as it is, into hundreds of sects. An American humourist observed with truth that there was a good deal of human nature in man everywhere. Of course there is difference which as the Radd-ul-Muhtar says is also the gift of God. This is not to deny that Truth is only one. It is merely to recognise that whilst Truth is one, the nature and capacities of those who seek it, or claim to possess it, vary. The same white light which passes through vari-coloured glass takes on its various colours. All cannot apprehend the truth to the same extent or in the same way. Hence the sensible Indian doctrine of competency or Adhikâra. In the Christian Gospel it is also said "Throw not your pearls before swine lest they trample upon them and then rend you." What can be given to any man is what only he can receive.

The six philosophies represent differing standards according to the manner and to the extent to which the one Truth may be apprehended. Each standard goes a step beyond the last, sharing however with it certain notions in common. As regards the present matter all these systems start with the fact that there is Spirit and Matter, Consciousness and Unconsciousness, apparent or real. Sâṅkhya, Vedânta and the Shâkta Âgama called the first Purusha, Brahman, Shiva; and the second Prakriti, Mâyâ, Shakti respectively. All agree that it is from the association together of these two Principles that the universe arises and that such association is the universe. All, again, agree that one Principle namely the first is formless-consciousness and the second is a *finitising* principle which makes forms. Thirdly, all regard this last as a veiling principle that is, one which veils consciousness: and hold that it is eternal,

all-pervading, existing now as seed (Mûlaprakriti, Aavyakta) and now as fruit (Vikriti) composed of the Gunas Sattva, Rajas and Tamas; unperceivable except through its effects. In all it is the Natural principle the material cause of the material universe.

The word Prakriti has been said to be derived from the root "*Kri*" and the affix "*Ktin*" which is added to express Bhâva or the abstract idea and sometimes the Karma or object of the action corresponding with the Greek affix *Sis*. *Ktin* inflected in the nominative becomes *tis*. Prakriti, therefore, has been said to correspond with *Phusis* (Nature) of the Greeks. In all three systems, therefore, it is, as the natural contrasted with the spiritual aspect of things.

The first main point of difference is between Sâṅkhya on the one hand and the Advaita Vedânta, whether as interpreted by Shang-kara or taught by the Shaiva-Shâkta Tantra on the other. Classical Sâṅkhya is a dualistic system, whereas the other two are monism. The classical Sâṅkhya posits a plurality of Âtmans representing the formless consciousness with one unconscious Prakriti which is formative activity. Prakriti is thus a real independent principle. Vedantic monism does not altogether discard these two principles but says that they cannot exist as two independent Realities. There is only one Brahman. The two categories of Sâṅkhya, Purusha and Prakriti are reduced to one Reality the Brahman; otherwise the Vâkya "All this is verily Brahman" (Sarvvaṃ khalvidam Brahma) is falsified.

But how is this effected? It is on this point that Mâyâvâda of Shang-kara and the Advaita of Shaiva-Shâkta Âgama differ. Both systems agree that Brahman has two aspects in one of which It is transcendent and in another creative and immanent. According to Shang-kara, Brahman is in one aspect Îshvara associated with, and in another Brahman dissociated from, Mâyâ which in his system occupies the place of the Sâṅkhyan Prakriti, to which it is (save as to reality and independence) similar. What is Mâyâ? It is not a real independent Principle like the Sâṅkhyan Prakriti. Then is it Brahman or not? According to Shang-kara, it is an unthinkable, alogical, unexplainable (Anirvachanîya) mystery. It is an eternal falsity (Mithyabhûta sanâtanî) owing what false appearance of reality it possesses to the Brahman with Which in one aspect It is associated. It is not real for there is only one such. It cannot be said to be unreal for it is the cause of and is empirical experience. It is something which is neither real (Sat) nor unreal (Asat) nor partly real and partly unreal

(sadasat), and which though not forming part of Brahman, and therefore not Brahman, is yet, though not a second reality, inseparably associated and sheltering with (Mâyâbrahmâshritâ) Brahman in Its Īshvara aspect. Like the Sāṅkhyā Prakriti, Mâyâ (whatever it be) is in the nature of an unconscious principle. The universe appears by the reflection of consciousness (Purusha, Brahman) on unconsciousness (Prakriti, Mâyâ). In this way the unconscious is made to appear conscious. This is Chidābhāsa.

Mâyâ is illusive and so is Shangkara's definition of it. Further though Mâyâ is not a second reality but a mysterious something of which neither reality nor unreality can be affirmed, the fact of positing it at all gives to Shangkara's doctrine a tinge of dualism from which the Shākta doctrine is free. For it is to be noted that notwithstanding that Mâyâ is a falsity, it is not according to Shangkara a mere negation or want of something (Abhāva) but a positive entity (Bhāvarūpamajñānam) that is in the nature of a Power which veils (Achehādaka) consciousness, as Prakriti does in the case of Purusha. Shangkara's system, on the other hand, has this advantage from a monistic standpoint, that whilst he, like the Shākta, posits the doctrine of aspects saying that in one aspect the Brahman is associated with Mâyâ (Īshvara) and in another it is not (Parabrahman); yet in neither aspect does his Brahman change. Whereas according to Shākta doctrine Shiva does in one aspect, that is as Shakti, change.

Whilst then Shangkara's teaching is consistent with the changelessness of Brahman he is not so successful in establishing the saying "All this is Brahman." The position is reversed as regards Shaiva. Shākta Darshana which puts forth its doctrine of Mâyâ Shakti with greater simplicity. Shākta doctrine takes the saying "All this is Brahman" (the realisation of which, as the Mahānirvāna states, is the aim and end of Kulāchāra) in its literal sense. "This" is the universe. Then the universe is Brahman. But Brahman is Consciousness. Then the universe is really that. But in what way? Shangkara says that what we sense with our senses is Mâyâ which is practically something, but in a real sense nothing; which yet appears to be something because it is associated with the Brahman which is alone Real. Its appearance of reality is thus borrowed and is in a sense (when that term is rightly understood) "illusory." When, therefore, we say "All this is Brahman" according to Shangkara this means that what is at the back of that which we see is Brahman; the rest or

appearance is Mâyâ. Again according to Shangkara, man is spirit (Âtmâ) vested in the mâyik falsities of mind and matter. He, accordingly, can then only establish the unity of Īshvara and Jīva by eliminating from the first Mâyâ and from the second Avidyâ; when Brahman is left as a common denominator. The Shâkta, however, eliminates nothing. For him in the strictest sense "All is Brahman." For him man's spirit (Âtmâ) is Shiva. His mind and body are Shakti. But Shiva and Shakti are one. Paramâtma is Shiva-Shakti in undistinguishable union. Jīvâtma is Shiva-Shakti in that state in which the self is distinguished from the not-self. Man, therefore, according to the Shâkta Tantra is not Spirit seemingly clothed by a non-brahman falsity but spirit covering Itself with its own power or Mâyâ-Shakti. All is Shakti whether as Chit-Shakti or Mâyâ-Shakti. When, therefore, the Tântrika Shâkta says "All this is Brahman" he means it literally. "This" here means Brahman as Shakti; in appearance Mâyâ-Shakti; in itself Chit-Shakti.

Shiva as Parabrahman is Shiva-Shakti in that state when Shakti is not operating and in which She is Herself; that is pure consciousness (Chidrûpini). Shiva as Īshvarî is Shiva-Shakti in that state in which Shiva through Mâyâ-Shakti is the source of movement and change and as such (though still in itself changeless) is called Shakti. Shiva-Shakti as Jīva is the state produced by such action which is subject to Mâyâ from which Īshvara the Mâyin is free. The creative Shakti is therefore changeless Chit-Shakti and changing Mâyâ-Shakti. Yet the One Shakti must never be conceived as existing apart from, or without the other, for they are only twin aspects of the fundamental Substance (Paravastu). Vimarsha-Shakti as Mâyâ-Shakti produces the forms in which spirit as Chit-Shakti inheres and which it illuminates (Prakâsha). But Mâyâ-Shakti is not unconscious. How can it be; for it is Shakti and one with Chit-Shakti. All Shakti is and must be consciousness. There is no unconscious Mâyâ which is not Brahman and yet not separate from Brahman. Brahman alone is and exists whether as Chit or as manifestation or Mâyâ. All is consciousness as the so-called "New Thought" of the West also affirms.

But surely it will be said there is an unconscious element in things. How is this accounted for if there be no unconscious Mâyâ. It is conscious Shakti veiling Herself and so appearing as limited consciousness. In other words, whilst Shangkara says mind and matter are in themselves unconscious but appear to be conscious through Chidâbhâsa; the Shâkta Âgama reverses the position and says that they are in

themselves, that is in their ground, conscious for they are at base Chit ; but they yet appear to be unconscious, or more strictly limited consciousness, by the veiling power of Consciousness Itself as Mâyâ-Shakti. This being so there is no need for Chidâbhâsa which assumes as it were two things the Brahman and Mâyâ in which the former reflects itself. Brahman is Mâyâ-Shakti in that aspect in which it negates itself for it is the function of Shakti to negate (Nishedha-vyâpâra-rûpâ shaktih). In the Shâkta Tantras it is a common saying of Shiva to Devi "There is no difference between Me and Thee." Whilst Shangkara's Īshvara is associated with the unconscious Mâyâ the Shaiva Shâkta's Īshvara is never associated with anything but Himself that is as Mâyâ-Shakti.

Whether this doctrine be accepted as the final solution of things or not, it is both glorious and immensely powerful. It is glorious because the whole world is seen in glory according to the strictest monism as the manifestation of Him and Her. The mind is not distracted and kept from the realisation of unity by the notion of any unconscious Mâyâ which is not Brahman nor yet separate from It. It is true that the Vedânta speaks of Mâyâ as a Shakti of Īshvara. But this seems to me (as it may do to others) to put a strained sense upon the term Shakti. At any rate all discussion is avoided. Nextly, this doctrine accomodates itself to Western scientific monism, so far as the latter goes, adding to it however a religious and metaphysical basis ; infusing it with the spirit of deep thought and devotion. It is powerful because its standpoint is the here and now and not the transcendental *Siddhi* standpoint of which most of us know nothing and cannot, outside Samâdhi, realise. It assumes the reality of the world which to us is real. It allows the mind to work in its natural channel. It does not ask it to deny what goes against the grain of its constitution to deny. It is again powerful because we stand firmly planted on a basis which is real and natural to us. From the practical view point it does not ask man to eschew and flee from the world in the spirit of asceticism ; a course repugnant to a large number of modern minds, not only because mere asceticism often involves what it thinks to be a futile self-denial ; but because that mind is waking to the truth that all is one ; that if so, to deny the world is in a sense to deny an aspect of That which is both Being and Becoming. It thinks also that whilst some natures are naturally ascetic, to attempt ascetic treatment in the case of most is to contort the natural being and to intensify the very evils which asceticism seeks to avoid. Not one man in many thousands has true

Vairâgya. Again, there are many minds which are puzzled and confused by Mâyâvâda ; and which, therefore, falsely interpret it, may be to their harm. These, men, Mâyâvâda, or rather their misunderstanding of it, weakens or destroys.

Their grip on themselves and the world is in any case enfeebled. They become intellectual and moral derelicts who are neither on the path of power nor renunciation who have neither the strength to follow worldly life, nor to truly abandon it. It is not necessary, however, to renounce when all is seen to be Her. And when all is so seen then the spiritual illumination which transfuses all thoughts and acts make them noble and pure. It is impossible for a man who truly sees God in all things to err. If he does so, it is because his vision is not fully strong and pure ; and to this extent scope is afforded to error. But given perfect spiritual eyesight then all "this" is pure. For as the Greeks profoundly said "panta kathara tois katharois" "to the pure all things are pure." The Shâkta doctrine is thus one which has not only grandeur but is intensely pragmatic and of excelling worth. It has always been to me a surprise that its value should not have been rightly appreciated. I can only suppose that its neglect is due to the fact that it is the doctrine of the Shâkta Tantras. That fact has been to most enough to warrant its rejection, or at least a refusal to examine it. Like all practical doctrines it is also intensely *positive*. There are none of those negations which weaken and which annoy those who, as the vital Western mind does, feel themselves to be strong and living in an atmosphere of might and power. For power is a glorious thing. What only is wanted is the sense that all Power is of God and is God and that Bhâva or feeling which interprets all thoughts and acts and their objects in terms of the Divine and which sees God in and as all things. Those who truly do so will exercise power not only without wrong but with that compassion (Karuna) for all beings which is so beautiful a feature of the Buddha of northern and Tantrik Buddhism. For in them Shakti Herself has descended. This is Shaktipâta, as it is technically called in the Tantra Shâstra ; the descent of Shakti which Western theology calls the grace of God. But grace is truly not some exterior thing though we may think of it as streaming from above below. Âtmâ neither comes nor goes. It is truly man himself in that state in which he commences to realise himself as Shiva-Shakti. His power is, to use a western phrase, "converted." It is turned from the husk of mere outwardness and of limited self-seeking to that inner Reality which is the great Self Which, at base, he in truth is.

The principles of Shâkta doctrine which will vary according to race is a regenerating doctrine giving strength where there is weakness and where strength exists directing it to right ends. "Shivoham" "I am Shiva" "Sâham" "I am She (the Devi)" the Tantras say. The Western may call It by some other name. But names matter not. Some call It this and some that, as the Veda says. "I am He" I am She "I am It" matters not so long as man identifies himself with the Oversoul and and thus harmonizes himself with its Being, with its Dharmic actions (as it manifests in the world) and therefore necessarily with Its true ends. In its complete form the Shâkta doctrine is monistic; but those to whom monism makes no appeal, who have not known the hunger for Unity which joyously afflicts other minds, may yet, by adopting its spirit, so far as the forms of their belief and worship allow, experience a reflection of the joy and strength of those who truly live because they worship Her who is Eternal life—the Mother who is seated on the couch of Shivas (Mahâpretâ) in the Isle of gems (Manidvîpa) in the "Ocean of Nectar" which is all Being-consciousness and Bliss.

This is the pearl which those who have churned the ocean of Tantra discover. That pearl is there in an Indian shell. There is a beautiful nacre on the inner shell which is the Mother of Pearl. Outside, the shell is naturally rough and coarse and bears the accretions of weed and parasite and of things of all kind which exist, good or bad as we call them, in the ocean of existence (Sangsâra). Remove these accretions; pass within through the crust gross, though not on that account only bad (for there is a gross (Sthûla) and subtle (Sûkshma) aspect of worship) : seek then to see the Mother of Pearl and lastly the Pearl which, enclosed therein, shines with the brilliant yet soft light which is that of the Moon-Chit (Chichchandra) Itself.

SHAKTI & MĀYĀ.

In the Eighth Chapter of the unpublished Sammohana Tantra it is said that Shangkara manifested on earth in the form of Shangkarāchāryya in order to root out Buddhism from India. It compares his disciples to the five Mahāpreta (who form the couch on which the Mother of the Worlds rests) and identifies his Maths with the Āmnāyas namely the Govardhana in Puri with Pārvāmāyā, (the Sampradaya being Bhogabāra,) and so on with the rest. Whatever be the claims of Shangkara as destroyer of the great Buddhistic heresy, which owing to its subtlety was the most dangerous antagonist which the Vedānta has ever had, or his claims as expounder of Upanishad from the standpoint of Siddhi, his Māyāvāda finds no place in the Tantras of the Āgamas, for the doctrine and practice is given from the standpoint of Sādhana. It is true that in actual fact we often give accommodation to differing theories for which logic can find no living room, but it is obvious that in so far as man is a worshipper he must accept the world-standpoint if he would not, like Kālidāsa, cut from beneath himself the branch of the tree on which he sits. Nextly it would be a mistake to overlook the possibility of the so-called "Tantrik" tradition having been fed by ways of thought and practice which were not, in the strict sense of the term, part of the Vaidik cult, or in the line of its descent. The worship of the Great Mother, the Magna Mater of the near East, the Ādya Shakti of the Tantras, is in its essentials (as I have elsewhere pointed out) one of the oldest and most widespread religions of the world, and one which in this country was possibly in its origins independent of the Brahmanic religion as presented to us in the Vaidik Samhitās and Brāhmanas. If this be so it was later on undoubtedly mingled with the Vedānta tradition so that the Shākta faith of to-day is a particular presentation of the general Vedāntik teaching. This is historical speculation from an outside standpoint. As the Sarvollāsa of Sarvānandanātha points out, and as is well known to all adherents of the Shākta Āgamas, Veda in its general sense includes these and other Shāstras in what is called the great Shatakoti Samhitā. Whatever be the origins of the doctrine (and this should not be altogether overlooked in any proper appreciation of it), I am here concerned with its philosophical aspect as shown to us to-day in the teachings and practice of the Shāktas who are followers of the Āgama. This teaching occupies in some sense a middle place between the dualism of the Sāṅkhya and Shangkara's ultra-monistic interpretation of Vedānta to

which, unless otherwise stated, I refer. Both the Shaiva and Shākta schools accept the threefold aspect of the Supreme known as Prakāsha, Vimarsha, Prakāsha-vimarsha; called in Tantrik worship "The Three Feet" (Charana-tritaya). Both adopt the Thirty-six Tattvas, Shiva, Shakti, Sadāshiva, Īshvara and Shuddhavidyā preceding the Purusha-Prakriti Tattvas with which the Sāṅkhya commences. For whereas these are the ultimate Tattvas in that Philosophy, the Shaiva and Shākta schools claim to show how Purusha and Prakriti are themselves derived from higher Tattvas. These latter Tattvas are also dealt with from the Shabda side as Shakti, Nāda, Bindu and as Kalās which are the Kriyā of the various grades of Tattvas which are aspects of Shakti. The Shākta Tantras such as the Saubhāgya-ratnākara and other works speak of 94 of such Kalās appropriate to Sadāshiva, Īshvara, Rudra, Vishnu, and Brahmā, "Sun", "Moon", and "Fire", (indicated in the form of the Ram Bija with Chandrabindu transposed) of which 51 are Mātrika Kalās being the subtle aspects of the gross letters of the Sanskrit alphabet. This last is the Mimāṅsaka doctrine of Shabda adapted to the doctrine of Shakti. Common also to both Shākta and Shaiva Sampradāyas is the doctrine of the Shadadhvā.

I am not however here concerned with these details but with the general concept of Shakti which is their underlying basis. It is sufficient to say that Shākta doctrine is a form of Advaitavāda. In reply to the question what is "silent concealment" (goptavyam) it is said:—*Ātmāhambhāva-bhāvanāyā bhāvayitavyam ityārtha*. Hitherto greater pains have been taken to show the differences between the Darshanas than, by regarding their points of agreement, to co-ordinate them systematically. So far as the subject of the present article is concerned, all three systems Sāṅkhya, Māyāvāda, Shaktivāda, are in general agreement as to the nature of the formless Consciousness and posit therewith a finitising principle called Prakriti, Māyā, and Shakti respectively. The main points on which Sāṅkhya (at any rate in what has been called its classical form) differs from Māyāvāda Vedānta is in its two doctrines of the plurality of Ātmans on the one hand and the reality and independence of Prakriti on the other. When however we examine these two Sāṅkhya doctrines closely we find them to be mere accommodations to the infirmity of common thought. A Vedantic conclusion is concealed within its dualistic presentment. For if each liberated (Mukta) Purusha is all pervading (Vibhu), and if there is not the slightest difference between one and another, what is the

actual or practical difference between such pluralism and the doctrine of *Ātmā*? Again it is difficult for the ordinary mind to conceive that objects cease to exist when consciousness of objects ceases. The mind naturally conceives of their existing for others, although according to the hypothesis it has no right to conceive anything at all. But here again what do we find? In liberation *Prakriti* ceases to exist for the *Mukta Purusha*. In effect what is this but to say with *Vedānta* that *Māyā* is not a real independent category (*Padārtha*)? In *Sāṅkhya* the *Purusha* principle represents the formless consciousness and *Prakriti* formative activity. *Shanghara*, defining Reality as that which exists as the same in all the three times, does not altogether discard these two principles but says that they cannot exist as two independent Realities. He thus reduces the two categories of *Sāṅkhya*, the *Purusha* Consciousness and *Prakriti* Unconsciousness to one Reality the *Brahman*; otherwise the *Vākya* "all is *Brahman*" (*Sarvvaṃ khalvidam Brahma*) is falsified. *Brahman* however in one aspect is dissociated from, and in another associated with, *Māyā*, which in his system takes the place of the *Sāṅkhyan* *Prakriti*. But whereas *Prakriti* is an independent Reality, *Māyā* is something which is neither real (*Sat*) nor unreal (*Asat*) nor partly real and partly unreal (*Sadasat*), and which though, not forming part of *Brahman*, and therefore not *Brahman*, is yet, though not a second reality, inseparately associated and sheltering with, *Brahman* (*Māyābrahmāśritā*) in one of its aspects: owing what false appearance of reality it has, to the *Brahman* with which it is so associated. It is an Eternal Falsity (*Mithyābhūtā sanātani*) unthinkable, alogical, unexplainable (*Anirvachaniya*). In other points the *Vedantic* *Māyā* and *Sāṅkhyan* *Prakriti* agree. Though *Māyā* is not a second reality but a mysterious something of which neither reality nor unreality can be affirmed, the fact of positing it at all gives to *Shanghara's* doctrine a tinge of dualism from which the *Shākta* theory is free. According to *Sāṅkhya*, *Prakriti* is real although it changes. This question of reality is one of definition. Both *Mūlaprakriti* and *Māyā* are eternal. The world, though a changing thing, has at least empirical reality in either view. Both are unconsciousness. Consciousness is reflected on or in unconsciousness: that is to state one view for, as is known, there is a difference of opinion. The light of *Purusha-Consciousness* (*Chit*) is thrown on the *Prakriti-Unconsciousness* (*Achit*) in the form of *Buddhi*. *Vijñānabhikṣu* speaks of a mutual reflection. The *Vedāntic* *Prativimbavādins* say that *Ātmā* is reflected in *Antahkarana*, and the apparent likeness of the latter to *Chit* which is produced by such reflection is *Chidābhāsa* or

Jiva. This question of Chidâbhâsa is one of the main points of difference between Mayâvâda and Shaktivâda. Notwithstanding that Mâyâ is a falsity, it is not, according to Shanghara, a mere negation or want of something (Abhâva) but a positive entity (Bhavârûpamajñanam): that is it is in the nature of a power which veils (Âchehhâdaka) consciousness, as Prakriti, does in the case of Purusha. The nature of the great "Unexplained" as it is in Itself, and whether we call it Prakriti or Mâyâ, is unknown. The Yoginîhridaya Tantra beautifully says that we speak of the Heart of Yoginî who is Knower of Herself (Yoginî svavid) because the heart is the place whence all things issue. "What man" it says "knows the heart of a woman? Only Shiva knows the Heart of Yoginî". But from Shruti and its effects it is said to be one, all-pervading, eternal, existing now as seed and now as fruit, unconscious, composed of Gunas (Gunamayî); unperceivable except through its effects, evolving (Parinâmî) these effects which are its products; that is the world, which however assumes in each system the character of the alleged cause; that is in Sâṅkhya the effects are real, in Vedânta, neither real or nor unreal. The forms psychic or physical arise in both cases as conscious unconscious (Sadat) effects from the association of Consciousness (Purusha or Īshvara) with Unconsciousness (Prakriti or Mâyâ). Mīyate anena iti Mâyâ. Mâyâ is that by which forms are made. This too is the function of Prakriti. Mâyâ as the collective name of the eternal ignorance (Ajñāna) produces, as the Prapanchashakti, these forms by first veiling (Āvaranashakti) Consciousness in ignorance and then projecting these forms (Vikshepa-shakti) from the store of the cosmic Sangskâras. But what is the Tamas Guna of the Sâṅkhyan Prakriti in effect but pure Avidyâ? Sattva is the tendency to reflect consciousness and therefore to reduce unconsciousness. Rajas is the activity (Kriyâ) which moves Prakriti or Mâyâ to manifest in its Tâmasik and Sâttvik aspect. Avidyâ means "na vidyate", "is not seen", and therefore does not exist. Chit in association with Mâyâ does not see Itself as such. The first experience of the Soul reawakening after dissolution to world experience is "There is nothing" until the Sangskâras arise from out this massive Ignorance. In short Prakriti and Mâyâ are like the *materia prima* of the Thomistic philosophy the *finitising* principle; the activity which "measures out" (Mīyate) that is limits and *makes forms* in the *formless* (Chit.)

In one respect Mâyâvâda is a more consistent presentation of Advaitavâda than the Shâkta doctrine to which we now proceed. For whilst Shanghara's system like all others posits the doctrine of aspects,

saying that in one aspect the Brahman is associated with Mâyâ (Îshvara) and that in another it is not (Parabrahman); yet in neither aspect does his Brahman change. In Shâkta doctrine Shiva does in one aspect (Shakti) change. Brahman is changless and yet changes. But as change is only experienced by Jivâtma subject to Mâyâ, there is not perhaps substantial difference between such a statement and that which affirms changelessness and only seeming change. In other respects however, to which I now proceed, Shâkta doctrine is a more monistic presentation of Advaitavâda. If one were asked its most essential characteristic, the reply should be its rejection of the concept of unconscious Mâyâ as taught by Shangkara. Shruti says "all is Brahman". Brahman is Consciousness: and therefore all is consciousness. There is no second thing called Mâyâ which is not Brahman even though it be "not real" "not unreal"; a definition obviously given to avoid the imputation of having posited a second Real. To speak of Brahman and Mâyâ which is not Brahman is to speak of two categories, however much it may be sought to explain away the second by saying that it is "not real" and "not unreal"; a falsity which is yet eternal and so forth. Like a certain type of modern Western "New Thought", Shâkta doctrine affirms "all is consciousness" however much unconsciousness appears in it. With the boldness and certainty born of a Sâdhakas insight, the Kaulâchâryya Sadânanda says in his commentary on the 4th Mantra of Îsha Upanishad. "The changeless Brahman, which is consciousness appears in creation as Mâyâ which is Brahman, (Brahmamayi), consciousness (Chidrûpini) holding in Herself unbeginning (Anâdi) Karmik tendencies (Karmasangskâra) in the form of the three Gunas. Hence She is Gunamayi despite being Chinmayi. As there is no second principle these Gunas are 'Chit-Shakti.' The Supreme Devi is thus prakâshavimarsha-sâmarasyarûpini.

According to Shangkara, man is a Spirit (Âtmâ) vested in the Mâyik falsities of mind and matter. He accordingly can only establish the unity of Îshvara and Jiva by eliminating from the first Mâyâ and from the second Avidyâ; when Brahman is left as common denominator. The Shâkta eliminates nothing. Man's spirit or Âtmâ is Shiva, His mind and body are Shakti. Shakti and Shiva are one. The Jivâtma is Shiva-Shakti. So is the Paramâtma. This latter exists as the one: the former as the manifold. Man is then not a Spirit covered by a non-Brahman falsity but Spirit covering Itself with Its own power or Shakti.

What then is Shakti and how does it come about that there is some principle of unconsciouness in things ; a fact which cannot be denied. Shakti comes from the root "shak" "to be able", "to have power", It may be applied to any form of activity. The power to see is visual Shakti, the power to burn is Shakti of fire and so forth. These are all forms of activity which are ultimately reducible to the Primordial Shakti (Âdyâ Shakti) whence every other form of power proceeds. She is called Yoginî because of Her connection with all things as their origin. It is this original Power which is known in worship as Devî or Mother of Many Names. Those who worship the Mother, worship nothing "illusory" or unconscious, but a Supreme Consciousness, whose body is all forms of consciousness-unconsciousness produced by Her as Shiva's power. Philosophically the Mother or Daivashakti is the kinetic aspect of the Brahman. All three systems recognise that there is a static and kinetic aspect of things : Purusha, Brahman, Shiva on the one side ; Prakriti, Mâyâ, Shakti on the other. This is the time-honoured attempt to reconcile the doctrine of a changeless Spirit, a changing Manifold, and the mysterious unity of the two. For Power (Shakti) and the possessor of the Power (Shaktimân) are one and the same. In the Tantras Shiva constantly says to Devî "There is no difference between Thee and Me." We say that the fire burns, but burning is fire. Fire is not one thing and burning another. In the supreme transcendental changeless state, Shiva and Shakti exist, for Shiva is never without Shakti. The connection is that called Avinabhâvasambandha. Consciousness is never without its Power. Power is active Brahman or consciousness. But as there is then no activity they exist in the supreme state as one Tattva (Ekam tattvam iva) ; Shiva as Chit, Shakti as Chidrâpinî. This is the state before the thrill of Nâda, the origin of all those currents of force which are the universe. According to Shangkara the Supreme Experience contains no trace or seed of objectivity whatever. In terms of speech it is an abstract consciousness (Jnâna). According to the view here expressed, which has been, profoundly elaborated by the Kashmir Shaiva school, that which appears "without" only so appears because it, in some form or other, exists "within". So also the Shâkta Vishvasâra Tantra says "what is here is there, what is not here is nowhere." If therefore we know duality, it must be because the potentiality of it exists in that from which it arises. The Shaivashâkta schools thus assume a real derivation of the universe and a causal nexus between Brahman and the world. According to Shangkara this

notion of creation is itself Mâyâ and there is no need to find a cause for it. So it is held that the supreme experience (Âmarsha) is by the Self (Shiva) of Himself as Shakti, who as such is the Ideal or Perfect Universe; not in the sense of a perfected world of form but of that ultimate formless feeling (Bhâva) of Bliss (Ânanda) or Love which at root the whole world is. All is Love and by Love all is attained. The Shâkta Tantras compare the state immediately prior to creation with that of a grain of gram (Chanaka) wherein the two seeds (Shiva and Shakti) are held as one under the single sheath. There is, as it were a Maituna in this unity of dual aspect, the thrill of which is Nâda giving birth to Bindu. When the sheath breaks and the seeds are pushed apart, the beginning of a dichotomy is established in the one consciousness, whereby the "I" and the "This" (Idam or Universe) appear as separate. The specific Shiva aspect, is, when viewed through Mâyâ, the Self, and the Shakti aspect, the Not-self. This is to the limited consciousness only. In truth the two Shiva and Shakti are ever one and the same, and never dissociated. Thus each of the Bindus of the Kâmakalâ are Shiva-Shakti appearing as Purusha-Prakriti. At this point Shakti assumes several forms of which the two chief are Chit-Shakti or Chit as Shakti and Mâyâ Shakti or Mâyâ as Shakti. Mâyâ is not here a mysterious unconscious non-Brahman non-real non-unreal something. It is a form of Shakti, and Shakti is Shiva who is Consciousness which is real. Therefore Mâyâ Shakti is in itself (Svarûpa) Consciousness and Brahman. Being Brahman It is real. It is that aspect of conscious power which conceals Itself to Itself. "By veiling the own true form (Svarûpa=Consciousness,) its Shaktis always arise"; as the Spandakârikâ says (Svarûpâvarâne châsyâ shaktayah satatotthitâ). This is a common principle in all doctrine relating to Shakti. Indeed this theory of veiling, though expressed in another form, is common to Sâṅkhya and Vedânta. The difference lies in this, that in Sâṅkhya it is a second independent Principle which veils; in Mâyâvâda Vedânta it is the non-brahman Mâyâ (called in perhaps a somewhat strained fashion a Shakti of Îshvara) which veils; and in Shâkta Advaitavâda (for the Shâktas are monists) it is Consciousness which, without ceasing to be such yet, veils Itself. As already stated the Monistic Shaivas and Shâktas hold certain doctrines in common such as the 36 Tattvas and what are called Shadadhva which also appear as part of the teaching of the other Shaiva Schools. In the 36 Tattva scheme Mâyâ which is defined as "the sense of difference" (Bhedabuddhi), for it is that which makes the Self see things as differ-

ent from the Self, is technically that Tattva which appears at the close of the pure creation, that is after Shuddhavidyâ. This Mâyâ reflects and limits in the Pashu or Jîva, the Ichchhâ, Jnânâ, Kriya Shaktis of Ishvara. These again are the three Bindus which are "Moon" "Fire" and "Sun". What are Jnâna and Kriyâ (including Ichchhâ its preliminary) on the part of the Pati (Lord) in all beings and things (Bhâveshu) which are His body: it is these two which, together with Mâyâ the third, are the Sattva, Rajas and Tamas Gunas of the Pashu. This veiling power explains how the undubitable element of unconsciousness, which is seen in things exists. How, if all be consciousness, is that principle there? The answer is given in the luminous definition of Shakti; "It is the function of Shakti to negate" (Nishedha-vyâpâra-rûpa shaktih); that is to negate consciousness and make it appear to Itself as unconscious. In truth the whole world is the Self whether as "I" (Aham) or "This" (Idam). The Self thus becomes its own object. It becomes object or form that it may enjoy dualistic experience. It yet remains what it was in its unitary blissful experience. This is the Eternal play in which the Self hides and seeks itself. The formless cannot assume form unless formlessness is negated. Eternity is negated into finality; the all pervading into the limited; the all-knowing into the "little knower"; the almighty into the "little doer" and so forth. It is only by negating Itself to Itself that the Self becomes its own object in the form of the universe.

It follows from the above that to the Shâkta worshipper there is no unconscious Mâyâ in Shangkara's sense and therefore there is no Chidâbhâsa or the reflection of consciousness on unconsciousness, giving the latter the appearance of consciousness which it does not truly possess. For all is Consciousness as Shakti. "Ahamstri" as the Advaitabhavanishad exclaims. In short Shangkara says there is one Reality or consciousness and a not-real not-unreal unconsciousness. What is really unconscious appears to be conscious by the reflection of the light of consciousness upon it. Shâkta doctrine says consciousness appears to be unconscious or more truly to have an element of unconsciousness in it (for nothing even empirically is absolutely unconscious) owing to the veiling play of Consciousness Itself as Shakti.

As with so many other matters, these apparent differences are to some extent a matter of words. It is true that the Vedantists speak of the conscious (Chetana) and unconscious (Achetana) but they, like the Shâkta Advaitins, say that the thing in itself is Consciousness. When this is vividly displayed by reason of the reflection (Prativimba)

of consciousness in a Tattva, (such as Buddhi), capable of displaying this reflection, then we can call that in which it is so displayed, conscious. Where, though consciousness is all pervading, Chaitanya is not so displayed there we speak of unconsciousness. Thus gross matter (Bhûta) does not reflect Chit and so appears to us as unconscious. Though all things are at base consciousness, some appear as more, and some as less, conscious. Shangkara explains this by saying that Chaitanya is associated with a non-conscious mystery or Mâyâ which veils consciousness, and Chaitanya gives to what is unconscious the appearance of consciousness through reflection. "Reflection" is a form of pictorial thinking. What is meant is that two principles are associated together without the nature (Svarûpa) of either being really affected, and yet producing that effect which is Jîva. Shâkta doctrine says that all is consciousness, but this same consciousness assumes the appearance of changing degrees of unconsciousness, not through the operation of anything other than itself (Mâyâ), but by the operation of one of its own powers (Mâyâshakti). It is not unconscious Mâyâ in Shangkara's sense which veils consciousness, but Consciousness as Shakti veils Itself, and as so functioning is called Mâyâshakti. It may be asked how can Consciousness become Unconsciousness and cease to be itself? The answer is that it does not. It never ceases to be Consciousness. It appears to itself as Jîva to be otherwise, and even then not wholly: for as recent scientific investigations have shown, even so called "brute matter" exhibits the elements of that which, when evolved in man, is self-consciousness. If it be asked how consciousness can obscure itself partially or at all; the only answer is Achintyâ Shakti, which Mâyâvâdins as all other Vedantists admit. Of this, as of all ultimates, we must say with the Scholastics "omnia exeunt in mysterium."

Prakriti is then according to Sângkhya a real independent category different from Purusha. This both Mâyâvâda and Shaktivâda deny. Mâyâ is a not real, not-unreal Mystery dependent on, and associated with, and inhering in, Brahman; but not Brahman or any part of Brahman. Mâyâshakti is not different from Shiva, is real, and is an aspect of Brahman Itself. Whilst Brahman as Îshvara is associated with Mâyâ, Shiva is never associated with anything but Himself. But the function of all three is the same, namely to make forms in the formless. It is That by which the Îshvara or Collective Consciousness pictures the universe for the individual Jîva's experience. Shakti is threefold as Will (Ichchhâ), Knowledge (Jnâna), and action (Kriyâ).

All three are but differing aspects of the one Shakti. Consciousness and its power or action are at base the same. It is true that action is manifested in matter, that is apparent unconsciousness, but its root, as that of all else, is consciousness. Jnâna is self-proved and experienced (Svatasiddha) whereas Kriyâ, being inherent in bodies, is perceived by others than ourselves. The characteristic of action is the manifestation of all objects. These objects again characterised by consciousness-unconsciousness are in the nature of a shining forth (Âbhâsa) of Consciousness. Here Âbhâsa is not used in its sense of Chit sadrisha, but as an intensive form of the term Bhâsa. The power of activity and knowledge are only differing aspects of one and the same Consciousness. According to Shangkara, Brahman has no form of self-determination. Kriyâ is a function of unconscious Mâyâ. When Īshvara is said to be a doer (Karttâ) this is attributed (Aupâdhika) to Him by ignorance only. It follows from the above that there are other material differences between Shâkta doctrine and Mâyâvâda, such as the nature of the Supreme Experience, the reality and mode of creation, the reality of the world, and so forth. The world it is true is not, as the Mahânirvâna Tantra says, absolute reality in the sense of unchanging being, for it comes and goes. It is nevertheless real, for it is the experience of Shiva and Shiva's experience is not unreal. Thus again the evolution of the world as Âbhâsa, whilst resembling the Vivartta of Mâyâvâda, differs from it in holding, as the Sâṅkhya does, that the effect is real and not unreal, as Shangkara contends. To treat of these and other matters would carry me beyond the scope of this article which only deals, and that in a summary way, with the essential differences and similarities in the concepts Prakriti, Mâyâ and Shakti.

I may however conclude with a few general remarks. The doctrine of Shakti is a profound one and I think likely to be attractive to Western minds when they have grasped it, just as they will appreciate the Tantrik watchword Kriyâ or action, its doctrine of progress with and through the world and not against it, which is involved in its liberation-enjoyment (Bhukti-mukti) theory and other matters. The philosophy is in any case not as an American writer in his ignorance absurdly called it, "worthless", "religious Feminism run mad," and a "feminization of Vedânta for suffragette Monists". It is not a "feminization" of anything, but a distinctive, original, and practical doctrine worthy of a careful study. The Western student will find much in it which is more acceptable to generally prevalent thought in Europe and America—than in the "illusion" doctrine (in itself an unsuitable term) and the

ascetic practice of the Vedântins of Shangkara's school. This is not to say that ways of reconciliation may not be found by those who go far enough. It would not be difficult to show ground for holding that ultimately the same intellectual results are attained by viewing the matter from the differing stand points of Sâdhanâ and Siddhi.

The writer of an interesting article on the same subject in the *Prabudha Bhârata* (August 1916) states that the Sannyâsi Totapuri the Guru of Shri Râmakrishna maintained that a (Mâyâvâdin) Vedantist could not believe in Shakti for if causality itself be unreal there is no need to admit any power to cause, and that it is Mâyâ to apply the principle of causation and to say that everything comes from Shakti. The Sannyâsi was converted to Shâkta doctrine after all. For as the writer well says, it is not merely by intellectual denial but by *living* beyond the "unreal" that the Real is found. He however goes on to say "the Shaktivâda of Tantra is not an improvement on the Mâyâvâda of Vedânta, (why of Vedânta, rather doctrine of Shangkara?) but only its symbolisation through the chromatics of sentiment and concept." It is true that it is a form of Vedânta, for all which is truly Indian must be that. It is also a fact that the Âgama as a Shâstra of worship is full of Symbolism. Intellectually however it is an original presentment of Vedânta, and from the practical point of view, it has some points of merit which Mâyâvâda does not possess. Varieties of teaching may be different presentations of one truth leading to a similar end. But one set of "chromatics" may be more fruitful than another for the mass of men. It is in this that the strength of the Shâkta doctrine and practice lies.

Mâyâvâda is a doctrine which, whether true or not, is fitted only for advanced minds of great intellectuality, and for men of ascetic disposition, and of the highest moral development. This is implied in its theory of competency (Adhikâra) for Vedântic teaching. When as is generally the case it is not understood, and in some cases when it is understood; but is otherwise not suitable, it is liable to be a weakening doctrine. The Shâkta teaching to be found in the Tantras has also its profundities which are to be revealed only to the competent, and contains a practical doctrine for all classes of worshippers (Sâdhaka). It has, in this form for the mass of men a strengthening pragmatical value which is beyond dispute. Whether, as some may have contended, it is the fruit of a truer spiritual experience I will not here discuss, for this would lead me into a polemic beyond the scope of my present purpose, which is an impartial statement of the respective teachings, on one particular point, given by the three philosophical systems here discussed.

THE ORIGIN OF MANTRA.

(MANTRAMAYĪ SHAKTI)

This is at one and the same time a most important as well as most difficult subject in the Tantra Shâstra ; so difficult that it is not understood and on this account has been ridiculed. Mantra in the words of a distinguished Indian has been called "meaningless jabber." When we find Indians thus talking of their Shâstra it is not surprising that Europeans should take it to be of no account. They naturally, though erroneously suppose, that the Indian always understands his own beliefs and if he says they are absurd it is taken that they are so. Even, however, amongst Indians, who have not lost themselves through an English Education, the Science of Mantra is largely unknown. There are not many students of the Mimâṅsa now-a-days. The English Educated have in this as in other matters generally taken the cue from their Western Gurus and passed upon Mantravidyâ a borrowed condemnation. There are those among them (particularly in this part of India) who have in the past thought little of their old culture and have been only too willing to sell their old lamps for new ones. Because they are new they will not always be found to give better light. Let us hope this will change, as indeed it will. Before the Indian condemns his cultural inheritance let him at least first study and understand it. It is true that Mantra is meaningless—to those who do not know its meaning : but to those who do, it is not "Jabber"; though of course like everything else it may become, and indeed has become, the subject of ignorance and superstitious use. A telegram written in code in a merchants' office will seem the merest gibberish to those who do not know that code. Those who do may spell thereout a transaction bringing lakhs of Rupees for them who send it; and Rupees at least are very "real", though apt to be scarce, now-a-days. Whether it be true or not Mantravidyâ is a profound science, and, as interpreted by the Shâkta Âgama, is a practical application of Vedantic doctrine.

At any point in the flow of phenomena we can enter the stream and realise therein the changeless Real. The latter is everywhere and in all things and is hidden in, and manifested by, sound as by all else. Any form (and all which is not the Formless is that) can be pierced by the mind and union may be had therein with the Devatâ who is at its core. It matters not what that form may be. And why? What I have said

concerning Shakti gives the answer. All is Shakti. All is Consciousness. We desire to think and speak. This is Ichchhâ Shakti. We make an effort towards realization. This is Kriyâ Shakti. We think and know. This is Jnâna Shakti. Through Prânavâyu, another form of Shakti, we speak; and the word we utter is Shakti mantramayi. For what is a letter (Varna) which is made into syllables (Pada) and sentences (Vākya)? It may be heard in speech, thus affecting the sense of hearing. It may be seen as a form in writing. It may be tactually sensed by the blind through the perforated dots of Braille type. The same thing thus affects the various senses. But what is the thing which does so. The senses are Shakti and so is the objective form which evokes the sensation. Both are in themselves Shakti as Chit Shakti and Mâyâ Shakti and the Svarûpa of these is Chit or Feeling-Consciousness. When, therefore, a Mantra is realised; when there is what is called in the Shâstra Mantra-Chaitanya, what happens is the union of the consciousness of the Sâdhaka with that Consciousness which manifests in the form of the Mantra. It is this union which makes the Mantra "work."

The subject is of such importance in the Tantras that their other name is Mantra-Shâstra. But what is a Mantra? Commonly Orientalists and others describe Mantra as "Prayer," "Formulae of worship," "Mystic syllables" and so forth. These are but the superficialities of those who do not know their subject. Wherever we find the word "Mystic" we may be on our guard: for it is a word which covers much ignorance. Thus Mantra is said to be a "mystic" word; Yantra a "mystic" diagram and Mudrâ a "mystic" gesture. But have these definitions taught us anything? No, nothing. Those who framed these definitions knew nothing. And yet, whilst I am aware of no work in any European language which shows a knowledge of what Mantra is or of its science (Mantravidyâ), yet there is perhaps no subject which has been so ridiculed; a not unusual attitude of ignorance. There is a widely diffused lower mind which says "what I do not understand is absurd." But this science, whether well-founded or not, is not that. Those who so think might except Mantras which are prayers and the meaning of which they understand; for with prayer the whole world is familiar. But such appreciation itself displays a lack of understanding. A Mantra may be used as a prayer. But there is nothing necessarily holy or prayerful alone in Mantra as some think.

The word "Mantra" comes from the root "*man*" to think. It is also the root of the word "Man" who alone of all creation is properly a

Thinker. "Tra" comes from the root "trâ" for the effect of a Mantra when used with that end is to save him who utters and realises it. Mantra is thus Thought-movement vehicled by, and expressed in, speech. Its Svarûpa is, like all else, consciousness (Chit) which is the Shabda-brahman. A Mantra is not merely sound or letters. This is a form in which Shakti manifests Herself. The mere utterance of a Mantra without knowing its meaning and without realisation of the consciousness which Mantra manifests is a mere movement of the lips and nothing else. We are then in the outer husk of consciousness; just as we are when we identify ourselves with any other form of gross matter which is, as it were, the "crust" (as a friend of mine has aptly called it,) of those subtler forces which emerge from the Yoni or Cause of all who is in Herself Consciousness (Chidrûpinî). When the Sâdhaka knows the meaning of the Mantra he makes an advance. But this is not enough. He must through his consciousness realise that Consciousness which appears in the form of the Mantra and thus attain Mantra-Chaitanya. At this point thought is vitalised by contact with the centre of all thinking. At this point again thought becomes truly vital and creative. Then an effect is created by the realisation thus induced.

The creative power of thought is now receiving increasing acceptance in the West which is in some cases taking over, and in others, discovering anew, for itself what was taught by the ancients in this country. Because they have discovered it anew they call it "New Thought"; but its fundamental principle is as old as the Upanishads which said "what you think that you become." All recognise this principle in the limited form that a man who thinks good becomes good and he who is ever harbouring bad thoughts becomes bad. But the Indian and "New thought" doctrine is more profound than this. In Vedantic India thought has been ever held creative. The world is a creation of the thought (Chit shakti associated with Mâyâ Shakti) of the Lord (îshvara and Ishvari). Her and His thought is the aggregate, with almighty powers of all thought. But each man is Shiva and can attain His powers to the degree of his ability to consciously realise himself as such. Thought now works in man's small magic just as it first worked in the grand magical display of the World-Creator. Each man is in various degrees a creator. Thought is as real as any form of gross matter. Indeed it is more real in the sense that the world is itself a projection of the world-thought, which again is nothing but the aggregate in the form of the Sangskâras or impressions of past experience, which give

rise to the world. The universe exists for each Jiva because he consciously or unconsciously wills it. It exists for the totality of beings because of the totality of Sangskāras which are held in the Great Womb of the manifesting Chit Itself. There is theoretically nothing that man cannot accomplish for he is at base the Accomplisher of all. But in practice he can only accomplish to the degree that he identifies himself with the Supreme Consciousness and Its forces which underlie, are at work in, and manifest as the universe. This is the basal doctrine of all magic, of all powers (Siddhi) including the greatest Siddhi which is Liberation itself. He who knows Brahman becomes Brahman to the extent of his "knowing". Thought reading, thought transference, hypnotic suggestion, magical projections (Mokshana) and shields (Grahana) are becoming known and practised in the West, not always with good results. For this reasons some doctrines and practices are kept concealed. Projection (Mokshana) the occultist will understand. But Grahana, I may here explain, is not so much a "fence" in the Western sense, to which use a Kavacha is put, but the knowledge of how to "catch" a mantra thus projected. A stone thrown at one may be warded off or caught and if the person so wishes thrown back at him who threw it. So may a mantra. It is not necessary, however, to do so. Those who are sheltered by their own pure strength, automatically throw back all evil influences, which coming back to the ill-wisher harm or destroy him. Those familiar with the Western presentment of similar matters will more readily understand than those who like the Orientalist and Missionary know nothing of occultism and regard it as superstition. For this reason their presentment of Indian teaching is so often ignorant and absurd. The occultist, however, will understand the Indian doctrine which regards thought like mind, of which it is the operation, as a Power or Shakti; something, therefore, very real by which man can accomplish things for himself and others. Kind thoughts without a word will do good to all who surround us and may travel round the world to distant friends. So we may suffer from the ill-wishes of those who surround us even if such wishes do not materialise into deeds. Telepathy is the transference of thought from a distance without the use of the ordinary sense organs. So in initiation the thought of a true Guru may pass to his disciple all his powers. Mantra is thus a Shakti (Mantra-shakti) which lends itself impartially to any use. Man can identify himself with any of nature's forces and for any end. Thus to deal with the physical effects of Mantra, it may be used to injure, kill or do good; by Mantra again a kind of union with the physical Shakti

is by some said to be effected. So the Vishnu-Purāna speaks of generation by will power, as some Westerns believe will be the case when man passes beyond the domination of his gross sheath and its physical instruments. Children will then again be "mind-born". By Mantra the Homa fire may be lit. By Mantra, again, in the Tantrik initiation called Vedha-dīkshā there is such a transference of power from the Guru to his disciple that the latter swoons under the impulse of the thought-power which pierces him. But the spiritual aspect of Mantra is that from which it derives its suffix (trāyate) and by which man identifies himself with That which is the ground of all spiritual thought. In short Mantra is a power (Shakti) in the form of idea clothed with sound. What, however, is not yet understood in the West is the particular Thought-science which is Mantravidyā or its basis. Much of the "New thought" lacks this philosophical basis which is supplied by Mantra-vidyā resting itself on the Vedantik doctrine. Mantra-vidyā is thus that form of Sādhana by which union is had with the Mother Shakti in the Mantra form (Mantramayī) which leads to Her Sthūla and Sūkshma aspects respectively. The Sādhaka passes from the first to the second. This Sādhana works through the letters as other forms of Sādhana work through form in the shape of the Yantra, Ghata or Pratima. All such Sādhana belongs to Shāktopaya Yoga as distinguished from the introspective meditative processes of Shāmbhavopaya which seeks more directly the realisation of Shakti; the end common to both. The Tantrik doctrine as regards Shabda is that of the Mimāṃsa with this exception that it is modified to meet its main doctrine of Shakti.

In order to understand what a Mantra is, we must know its cosmic history. The mouth speaks a word. What is it and whence has it come? As regards the evolution of consciousness as the world I refer you to my lectures on 'Chit-shakti and Māyā-shakti' dealing with the 36 Tattvas. Ultimately there is consciousness which in its aspect as the great "I" sees the object as part of itself and then as other than itself and thus has experience of the universe. This is achieved through Shakti who in the words of the Kāmaka-lāvīlāsa is the pure mirror in which Shiva experiences Himself (Shivarūpa-vimarsha-nirmalādarsha). Neither Shiva nor Shakti alone suffice for creation. Shivarūpa here = Svarūpa = Aham ityevamākāram, that is the form (of experience) which consists in the notion of "I". Shakti is the pure mirror for the manifestation of Shiva's experiences as "I" (Aham). Aham ityevam rūpam jñānam tasya prakāshane nirmalādarsha: as the commentator Amritānanda (V-2) says. The notion is, of course, similar to that of the reflection

of Purusha on Prakriti as Sattvamayî Buddhi and of Brahman on Mâyâ. From the Mantra aspect starting from Shakti (Shakti Tattva) associated with Shiva (Shiva Tattva) there was produced Nâda and from Nâda, came Bindu which to distinguish it from other Bindus is known as the causal, supreme or Great Bindu (Kârana, Para, Mahâbindu). This is very clearly set forth in the Shâradâ Tilaka a Tantrik work by an author of the Kashmirian School which was formerly of great authority among the Bengal Shâktas. I have dealt with this subject in detail in my "Studies in the Mantra Shâstra". Here I only summarise conclusions.

The Shâradâ says—From the Sakala Parameshvara who is Sachhidâ-nanda issued Shakti ; from Shakti came Nâda ; and from Nâda issued Bindu.

*Sachchidânandavibhavât sakalât parameshvarât
âsîchchaktistato nâdo nâdâd bindusamudbhavah.*

Here the Sakala Parameshvara is Shiva Tattva. Shakti is Shakti Tattva wherein are Samanî, Vyâpinî and Ânjanî Shaktis. Nâda is the first produced source of Mantra, and the subtlest form of Shabda of which Mantra is a manifestation. Nâda is threefold as Mahânâda or Nâdânta and Nirodhinî representing the first moving forth of the Shabda Brahman as Nâda, the filling up of the whole universe with Nâdânta and the specific tendency towards the next state of unmanifested Shabda respectively. Nâda in its three forms is in the Sadâkhyâ Tattva. Nâda becoming slightly operative towards the "speakable" (Vâchya), [the former operation being in regard to the thinkable (Mantavya)] is called Ardhachandra which develops into Bindu. Both of these are in Îshvara Tattva. This Mahâbindu becomes threefold as the Kâmakalâ. The undifferentiated Shabdabrahman or Brahman as the immediate cause of the manifested Shabda and Artha is an unity of consciousness (Chaitanya) which then expresses itself in three-fold function as the three Shaktis, Ichchhâ, Jnâna, Kriyâ ; the three Gunas Sattva, Rajas, Tamas ; the three Bindus (Kâryya) which are Sun, Moon and Fire ; the three Devatâs, Rudra, Vishnu, Brahmâ and so forth. These are the product of the union of Prakâsha and Vimarsha Shakti. This Triangle of Divine Desire is the Kâmakalâ, or Creative Will, and Its first subtle manifestation, the cause of the universe which is personified as the Great Devî Tripurasundarî, the Kâmeshvara and Kâmeshvari the object of worship in the Âgamas. Kâmakalâvilâsa as explained in the work of that name is the manifestation of the union of Shiva and Shakti, the great "I" (Aham).

which develops through the inherent power of its thought-activity (Vimarsha Shakti) into the universe, losing as Jīva the knowledge of its true nature and the secret of its growth through Māyā-Shakti. Here then there appears the duality of subject and object; of mind and matter of the word (Shabda) and its meaning (Artha). The one is not the cause of the other, but each is inseparable from, and concomitant with, the other as a bifurcation of the undifferentiated unity or Shabdabrahman whence they proceed. The one cosmic movement produces at the same time the mind and the object which it cognises; names (Nāma) and language (Shabda) on the one hand; and forms (Rūpa) or object (Artha) on the other. These are all parts of one co-ordinated contemporaneous movement and therefore each aspect of the process is related the one to the other. The genesis of Shabda is only one aspect of the creative process namely that in which the Brahman is regarded as the Author of Shabda and Artha into which the undifferentiated Shabdabrahman divides Itself. Shakti is Shabdabrahman ready to create both Shabda and Artha on the differentiation of the Parabindu into the Kāmakaḷā which is the root (Mūla) of all Mantras. Shabdabrahman is Supreme "Speech" (Parā Vāk) or Supreme Shabda (Para Shabda). From this fourth state of Shabda there are three others—Pashyanti, Madhyamā and Vaikhari, which are the shabda aspect of the stages whereby the seed of formless consciousness explicates into the multitudinous concrete ideas (expressed in language) of the mental world the counterpart of the objective universe. But for the last three states of sound the body is required and, therefore, they only exist in the Jīva. In the latter the Shabdabrahman is in the form of Kundalinī Shakti in the Mūlādhāra Chakra. In Kundalinī is Parashabda. This develops into the "Mātrikā" or "Little Mothers" which are the subtle forms of the gross manifested letters (Varna). The letters make up syllables (Pada) and syllables make sentences (Vākya) of which elements the Mantra is composed. Para Shabda in the body develops into Pashyanti Shabda or Shakti of general movement (Sāmānya Spanda) located in the tract from the Mūlādhāra to the Manipūra associated with Manas. It then in the tract upwards to the Anāhata becomes Madhyamā or Hiraṇyagarbha sound with particularised movement (Viśeṣa Spanda) associated with Buddhi-Tattva. Vāyu proceeding upwards to the throat expresses itself in spoken speech which is Vaikhari or Virāt Shabda. Now it is that the Mantra issues from the mouth and is heard by the ear. Because the one cosmic movement produces the ideating mind and its accompanying Shabda and the objects cognised or Artha, the creative

force of the universe is identified with the Mâtrikâs and Varnas, and Devî is said to be formed of the letters from A to Ha which are the gross expressions of the forces called Mâtrikâ; which again are not different from, but are the same forces which evolve into the universe of mind and matter. These Varnas are for the same reason associated with certain vital and physiological centres of the body the basis of psychological function which centres are produced by the same power which gives birth to the letters. It is by virtue of these centres and their controlled area in the body that all the phenomena of human psychosis run on and keep man in bondage. The creative force is the union of Shiva and Shakti and each of the letters (Varna) produced therefrom and thereby are part and parcel of that Force and are, therefore, Shiva and Shakti in those particular forms. For this reason the Tantra Shâstra says that Devatâ and Mantra composed of letters, are one. In short, Mantras are made of letters, (Varna). Letters are Mâtrikâ. Mâtrikâ is Shakti and Shakti is Shiva. Through Shakti one with Shiva, Nâda-Shakti, Bindu Shakti, the Shabdabrahman or Para Shabda, arise the Mâtrikâ, Varna, Pada, Vâkya of the lettered Mantra or manifested Shabda.

But what is Shabda or "Sound"? Here the Shâkta Tantra Shâstra follows the Mimâṅsa doctrine of Shabda with such modifications as are necessary to adapt it to its doctrine of Shakti. Sound (Shabda) which is a quality (Guna) of ether (Âkâsha) and is sensed by hearing is twofold namely lettered (Varnâtmaka Shabda) and unlettered or Dhvani (Dhvanyâtmaka Shabda). The latter is caused by the striking of two things together and is meaningless. Shabda on the contrary which is Anâhata (a term applied to the Heart Lotus) is that Brahman sound which is not caused by the striking of two things together. Lettered sound is composed of sentences (Vâkya) words (Pada) and letters (Varna). Such sound has a meaning. Shabda manifesting as speech is said to be eternal. This the Naiyâyikas deny saying that it is transitory. A word is uttered and it is gone. This opinion the Mimâṅsa denies saying that the perception of lettered sound must be distinguished from lettered sound itself. Perception is due to Dhvani caused by the striking of the air in contact with the vocal organs namely the throat, palate and tongue and so forth. Before there is Dhvani there must be the striking of one thing against another. It is not the mere striking which is the lettered Shabda. This manifests it. The lettered sound is produced by the formation of the vocal organs in contact with air; which formation is in response to the mental movement or idea

which by the will thus seeks outward expression in audible sound, It is this perception which is transitory for the Dhvani which manifests ideas in language is such. But lettered sound as it is in itself that is as the Consciousness manifesting as Idea expressed in speech is eternal. It was not produced at the moment it was perceived. It was only manifested by the Dhvani. It existed before, as it exists after, such manifestation just as a jar in a dark room which is revealed by a flash of lightning is not then produced, nor does it cease to exist on its ceasing to be perceived through the disappearance of its manifestor the lightning. The air in contact with the voice organs reveals sound in the form of the letters of the alphabet and their combinations in words and sentences. The letters are produced for hearing by the person desiring to speak and become audible to the ear of others through the operation of unlettered sound or Dhvani. The latter being a manifestor only, lettered Shabda is something other than its manifestor.

Before describing the nature of Shabda in its different forms of development it is necessary to understand the Indian psychology of perception. At each moment the Jiva is subject to innumerable influences which from all quarters of the Universe pour upon him. Only those reach his Consciousness which attract his attention and are thus selected by his Manas. The latter attends to one or other of these sense-impressions and conveys it to the Buddhi. When an object (Artha) is presented to the mind and perceived the latter is formed into the shape of the object perceived. This is called a mental Vritti (modification) which it is the object of Yoga to suppress. The mind as a Vritti is thus a representation of the outer subject. But in so far as it is such representation the mind is as much an object as the outer one. The latter that is the physical object is called the gross object (Sthūla artha) and the former or mental impression is called the subtle object (Sūkshma artha). But besides the object there is the mind which perceives it. It follows that the mind has two aspects in one of which it is the perceiver and in the other the perceived in the form of the mental formation (Vritti) which in creation precedes its outer projection and after the creation follows as the impression produced in the mind by the sensing of a gross physical object. The mental impression and the physical object exactly correspond for the physical object is in fact but a projection of the cosmic imagination though it has the same reality as the mind has; no more and no less. The mind is thus both cogniser (Grāhaka) and cognised (Grāhya) revealer (Prakāshaka) and revealed (Prakāshya) denoter (Vāchaka) and denoted (Vāchya).

When the mind perceives an object it is transformed into the shape of that object. So the mind which thinks of the Divinity which it worships (Ishtadevatâ) is at length through continued devotion transformed into the likeness of that Devatâ. By allowing the Devatâ thus to occupy the mind for long it becomes as pure as the Devatâ. This is a fundamental principle of Tantrik Sâdhanâ or religious practice. The object perceived is called Artha a term which comes from the root "Ri" which means to get to know, to enjoy. Artha is that which is known and which therefore is an object of enjoyment. The mind as Artha that is in the form of the mental impression is an exact reflection of the outer object or gross Artha. As the outer object is Artha so is the interior subtle mental form which corresponds to it. That aspect of the mind which cognises is called Shabda or Nâma (name) and that aspect in which it is its own object or cognised is called Artha or Rûpa (form). The outer physical object of which the latter is in the individual an impression is also Artha or Rûpa, and spoken speech is the outer Shabda. The mind is thus from the Mantra aspect Shabda and Artha, terms corresponding to the Vedantic Nâma and Rûpa or concepts and concepts objectified. As the Vedânta says the whole creation is Nâma and Rûpa. Mind as Shabda is the Power (Shakti) the function of which is to distinguish and identify (Bhedasangsargavritti Shakti).

Just as the body is causal, subtle and gross, so is Shabda, of which there are four states (Bhâva) called Parâ, Pashyanti, Madhyamâ and Vaikhari. Para sound is that which exists on the differentiation of the Mahâbindu before actual manifestation. This is motionless causal Shabda in Kundalini in the Mûlâdhâra centre of the body. That aspect of it in which it commences to move with a general that is non-particularised motion (Sâmanya Spanda) is Pashyanti, whose place is from the Mûlâdhâra to the Manipûra Chakra the next centre. It is here associated with Manas. These represent the motionless and first moving Ishvara aspect of Shabda. Madhyamâ Shabda is associated with Buddhi. It is Hiranyagarbha sound (Hiranyagarbharûpa) extending from Pashyanti to the heart. Both Madhyamâ Shabda which is the inner "naming" by the cognitive aspect of mental movement as also its Artha or subtle (Sûkshma) object (Artha) belong to the mental or subtle body (Sûkshma or Linga sharîra). Perception is dependent on distinguishing and identification. In the perception of an object that part of the mind which identifies and distinguishes and thus "names" or the cog-

nizing part is, from the Shabda aspect, subtle Shabda : and that part of it which takes the shape of and thus constitutes the object (a shape which corresponds with the outer thing) is subtle Artha. The perception of an object is thus consequent on the simultaneous functioning of the mind in its twofold aspect as Shabda and Artha which are in indissoluble relation with one another as cogniser (Grāhaka) and cognised (Grāhya). Both belong to the subtle body. In creation Madhyamā Shabda first appeared. At that moment there was no outer Artha. Then the Cosmic Mind projected this inner Madhyamā Artha into the world of sensual experience and named it in spoken speech (Vaikharī Shabda). The last or Vaikharī Shabda is uttered speech developed in the throat issuing from the mouth. This is Virāt Shabda. Vaikharī Shabda is therefore language or gross lettered sound. Its corresponding Artha is the physical or gross object which language denotes. This belongs to the gross body (Sthūlaśarīra). Madhyamā Shabda is mental movement or ideation in its cognitive aspect and Madhyamā Artha is the mental impression of the gross object. The inner thought-movement in its aspect as Shabdārtha and considered both in its knowing aspect (Shabda) and as the subtle known object (Artha) belongs to the subtle body (Sūkshma śarīra). The cause of these two is the first general movement towards particular ideation (Pashyanti) from the motionless cause Parā shabda or Supreme Speech. Two forms of inner or hidden speech, causal and subtle, accompanying mind movement thus precede and lead up to spoken language. The inner forms of ideating movement constitute the subtle, and the uttered sound the gross, aspect of Mantra which is the manifested Shabdabrahman.

The gross Shabda called Vaikharī or uttered speech and the gross Artha or the physical object denoted by that speech are the projection of the subtle Shabda and Artha through the initial activity of the Shabdabrahman into the world of gross sensual perception. Therefore in the gross physical world Shabda means language that is sentences, words and letters which are the expression of ideas and are Mantra. In the subtle or mental world Madhyamā Shabda is the Shabda aspect of the mind which "names" in its aspect as cogniser and Artha is the same mind in its aspect as the mental object of its cognition. It is defined to be the outer in the form of the mind. It is thus similar to the state of dreams (Svapna), as Parashabda is the causal dreamless (Sushupti) and Vaikharī the waking (Jāgrat) state. Mental Artha is a Sangskāra, an impression left on the subtle body by previous experience which is recalled when the Jīva reawakes to world experience and recollects the

experience temporarily lost in the cosmic dreamless state (Sushupti) which is destruction (Pralaya). What is it which arouses this Sangskâra? As an effect (Kriyâ) it must have a cause (Kârana). This Kârana is the Shabda or Name (Nâma) subtle or gross corresponding to that particular Artha. When the word "Ghata" is uttered this evokes in the mind the image of an object namely a jar; just as the presentation of that object does. In the Hiranyagarbha state Shabda as Sangskâra worked to evoke mental images. The whole world is thus Shabda and Artha that is Name and Form (Nâma rūpa). These two are inseparably associated. There is no Shabda without Artha or Artha without Shabda. The Greek word Logos also means thought and word combined. There is thus a double line of creation, Shabda and Artha; ideas and language together with their objects. Speech as that which is heard or the outer manifestation of Shabda stands for the Shabda creation. The Artha creation are the inner and outer objects seen by the mental or physical vision. From the cosmic creative standpoint, the mind comes first and from it is evolved the physical world according to the ripened Sangskâras which led to the existence of the particular existing universe. Therefore the mental Artha precedes the physical Artha which is an evolution in gross matter of the former. This mental state corresponds to that of dreams (Svapna) when man lives in the mental world only. After creation which is the waking (Jâgrat) state there is for the individual an already existing parallelism of names and objects.

Uttered speech is a manifestation of the inner naming or thought. This thought-movement is similar in men of all races. When an Englishman or an Indian think of an object the image is to both the same whether evoked by the object itself or by the utterance of its name. For this reason a thought-reader whose cerebral centre is *en rapport* with that of another may read the hidden "speech" that is the thought of one whose spoken speech he cannot understand. Thus whilst the thought-movement is similar in all men the expression of it as Vaikhari Shabda differs. According to tradition there was once an universal language. According to the Biblical account this was so before the confusion of tongues at the Tower of Babel. Similarly there is, it is said, in the Rigveda a mysterious passage which speaks of the "Three Fathers and three Mothers" by whose action like that of the Elohim "all comprehending speech" was made into that which was not so. Nor is this unlikely when we consider that difference in gross speech is due to difference of races evolved in the course of time. If the instruments by which and conditions under which thought is revealed in speech were the

same for all men then there would be but one language. But now this is not so. Racial characteristics and physical conditions such as the nature of the vocal organs, climate, inherited impressions and so forth differ. Therefore so also does language. But for each particular man speaking any particular language the uttered name of any object is the gross expression of his inner thought-movement. It evokes that movement and again expresses it. It evokes the idea and the idea is consciousness as mental operation. That operation can be so intensified as to be itself creative. This is Mantra-Chaitanya.

It is said in the Tantra Shâstras that the fifty letters of the alphabet are in the six bodily Chakras called Mûlâdhâra, Svâdishthâna, Manipûra, Anâhata, Vishuddha, and Âjnâ. These 50 letters multiplied by 20 are in the thousand-petalled Lotus or Sahasrâra.

From the above account it will be understood that when it is said that the "Letters" are in the six bodily Chakras it is not to be supposed that it is intended to absurdly affirm that the letters as written shapes, or as the uttered sounds which are heard by the ear are there. The letters in this sense, that is as gross things, are manifested only in speech and writing. This much is clear. But the precise significance of this statement is a matter of some difficulty. There is in fact no subject which presents more difficulties than Mantravidyâ whether considered generally or in relation to the particular matter in hand.

What proceeds from the body is in it in subtle or causal form. Why, however, it may be asked are particular letters assigned to particular Chakras. I have heard several explanations given which do not in my opinion bear the test of examination.

If the arrangement be not artificial for the purpose of Sâdhanâ the simplest explanation is that which follows:—From the Brahman are produced the five Bhûtas Ether, Air, Fire, Water, Earth, in the order stated; and from them issued the six Chakras from Âjnâ to Mûlâdhâra. The letters are (with the exception next stated) placed in the Chakras in their alphabetical order; that is the vowels as being the first letters or Shaktis of the consonants (which cannot be pronounced without them) are placed in the Vishuddha Chakra: the first consonant Ka in Anâhata and so forth until the Mûlâdhâra wherein are set the last four letters from Va to Sa. Thus in Âjnâ there are Ha and Ksha as being Brahmabijas. In the next or Vishuddha Chakra are the 16 vowels which originated first. Therefore they are placed in Vishuddha the etherial Chakra; ether also having originated first:

The same principle applies to the other letters in the other Chakras namely Ka to Tha (12 letters and petals) in Anâhata; Da to Pha (10) in Manipûra; Ba to La (6) in Svâdishthâna; and Va to Sa (4) in Mûlâdhâra. The connection between particular letters and the Chakras in which they are placed are further said to be due to the fact that in uttering any particular letter the Chakra in which it is placed and its surroundings are brought into play. The sounds of the sanskrit alphabet are classified according to the organs used in their articulation and are guttural (Kantha) palatals (Tâlu) cerebrals (Mûrddhâ) dentals (Danta) and labials (Ostha). When so articulated each letter it is said "touches" the Chakra in which it is and in which on this account it has been placed. In uttering them certain Chakras are affected; that is brought into play. This it is alleged will be found to be so if the letter is carefully pronounced and attention is paid to the accompanying bodily movement. Thus in uttering Ha the head (Âjnâ) is touched and in uttering the deep-deated Va the basal Chakra or Mûlâdhâra. In making the first sound the forehead is felt to be affected, and in making the last the lower part of the body around the root-lotus. This is the theory put forth as accounting for the position of the letters in the Chakras.

A Mantra is, like everything else, Shakti. But the mere utterance of a Mantra without more is a mere movement of the lips. The mantra must be awakened (prabuddha) just like any other Shakti if effect is to be had therefrom. This is the union of sound and idea through a knowledge of the Mantra and its meaning. The recitation of a Mantra without knowing its meaning is practically fruitless. I say "practically" because devotion, even though it be ignorant, is never wholly void of fruit. But a knowledge of the meaning is not enough; for it is possible by reading a book or receiving oral instructions to get to know the meaning of a Mantra, without anything further following. Each Mantra is the embodiment of a particular form of Consciousness or Shakti. This is the Mantra-Shakti. Consciousness or Shakti also exists in the form of the Sâdhaka. The object then is to unite these two, when thought is not only in the outer husk but is vitalised by will knowledge and action through its conscious centre in union with that of the Mantra. The latter is Devatâ or a particular manifestation of Shakti: and the Sâdhaka who identifies himself therewith identifies himself with that Shakti. According to Yoga when the mind is concentrated on any object it is unified with it. When man is so identified with a Varna or Tattva, then the power of objects to bind ceases, and he

becomes the controller. Thus in Kundalini-Yoga the static bodily Shakti pierces the Chakras to meet Shiva-Shakti in the Sahasrâra. As the Sâdhaka is, through the power of the rising Shakti, identified with each of the centres, Tattvas and Mâtrikâ Shaktis they cease to bind until passing through all he attains Samâdhi. As the Varnas are Shiva-Shakti, concentration on them draws the mind towards, and then unifies it with, the Devatâ which is one with the Mantra. The Devatâ of the Mantra is only the creative Shakti assuming that particular form. As already stated, Devatâ may be realised in any object, not merely in Mantras, Yantras, Ghatas, Pratimas or other ritual objects of worship. The same power which manifests to the ear in the Mantra is represented in the lines and curves of the Yantra which the Kaulavalîya Tantra says is the body of the Devatâ :—

*“Yantram mantramayang proktang mantrâtmâ devataiva hi
Dehâtmanor yathâ bheio yantra devatayostathâ.”*

The Yantra is thus the graphic symbol of the Shakti indicated by the Mantra with which identification takes place. The Pratima or image is a grosser visual form of the Devatâ. But the Mantras are particular forms of Divine Shakti, the realisation of which is efficacious to produce particular results. As in Kundali-Yoga, so also here the identification of the Sâdhaka with different Mantras gives rise to various Vibhûtis or powers : for each grouping of the letters represents a new combination of the Mâtrikâ Shaktis. It is the eternal Shakti who is the life of the Mantra. Therefore Siddhi in Mantra Sâdhanâ is the union of the Sâdhaka's Shakti with the Mantra Shakti ; the identification of the Sâdhaka with the Mantra is the identification of the knower (Vedaka) knowing (Vidyâ) and known (Vedyâ) or the Sâdhaka, Mantra and Devatâ. Then the Mantra works. The mind must feed and is always feeding on something. It seizes the Mantra and works its way to its heart. When there, it is the Chitta or mind of the Sâdhaka unified with the Shakti of the Mantra which works. Then subject and object, in its Mantra form, meet as one. By meditation the Sâdhaka gains unity with the Devatâ behind, as it were, the Mantra and Whose form the Mantra is. The union of the Sâdhaka of the Mantra and the Devatâ of the Mantra is the result of the effort to realise permanently the incipient desire for such union. The will towards Divinity is a dynamic which pierces everything and finds there Divinity itself. It is because Westerns and some Westernised Hindus do not understand the principles of Mantra ; principles which lie at the centre of Indian religious theory and practice that they see nothing in

it where they do not regard it as gross superstition. It must be admitted that Mantra Sādhana is often done ignorantly. Faith is placed in externals and the inner meaning is often lost. But even such ignorant worship is better than none at all. "It is better to bow to Nārāyana with one's shoes on than never to bow at all." Much also is said of "vain repetitions". What Christ condemned was not repetition but "vain" repetition. That man is a poor psychologist who does not know the effect of repetition when done with faith and devotion. It is a fact that the inner kingdom yields to violence and can be taken by assault. Indeed it yields to nothing but the strong will of the Sādhaka for it is that will in its purest and fullest strength. By practice with the Mantra the Devatā is invoked. This means that the mind itself is Devatā when unified with Devatā. This is attained through repetition of the Mantra (Japa).

Japa is compared to the action of a man shaking a sleeper to wake him up. The Sādhaka's own consciousness is awakened. The two lips are Shiva and Shakti. The movement in utterance is the "coition" (Maithuna) of the two. Shabda which issues therefrom is in the nature of Bindu. The Devatā then appearing is, as it were, the son of the Sādhaka. It is not the supreme Devatā who appears (for It is actionless) but in all cases an emanation produced by the Sādhakas worship for his benefit only. In the case of worshippers of the Shiva-Mantra a Boy Shiva (Bāla Shiva) appears who is then made strong by the nurture which the Sādhaka gives to him. The occultist will understand all such symbolism to mean that the Devatā is a form of the Consciousness which becomes the Boy-Shiva and which when strengthened is the full grown Divine Power Itself. All Mantras are forms of consciousness (Vijnānartūpa) and when the Mantra is fully practised it enlivens the Sangskāra and the Artha appears to the mind. Mantras used in worship are thus a form of the Sangskāras of Jivas; the Artha of which manifests to the consciousness which is pure. The essence of all this is concentrate and vitalise thought and will power, that is Shakti.

The Mantra method is Shāktopāya Yoga working with concepts and form whilst Shāmbhavopāya Yoga has been well said to be a more direct attempt at intuition of Shakti apart from all passing concepts, which as they cannot show the Reality only serve to hide it the more from one's view and thus maintain bondage. These Yoga methods are but examples of the universal principle of Sādhana, that the Sādhaka

should first work with and through form and then, so far as may be, by a meditation which dispenses with it.

It has been pointed out to me by Professor Surendra Nath Das Gupta that this Varna-Sâdhanâ so important a content of the Tantra Shâstra is not altogether its, creation, but, as I have often in other matters observed, a development of ancient Vaidik teaching. For it was, he says, first attempted in the Âranyaka Epoch upon the Pratîkopâsanâ of which the Tantrik Sâdhanâ is, he suggests, based; though, of course, that Shâstra has elaborated the notion into a highly complicated system which is so peculiar a feature of its religious discipline. There is thus a synthesis of this Pratîkopâsanâ with Yoga method, resting as all else upon a Vedantic basis.

VARNAMĀLA.

(THE GARLAND OF LETTERS)

The world has never altogether been without the Wisdom nor its Teachers. The degree and manner in which it has been imparted have, however, necessarily varied according to the capacities of men to receive it. So also have the symbols by which it has been conveyed. These symbols further have varying significance according to the spiritual advancement of the worshipper. This question of degree and variety of presentation have led to the superficial view that the difference in beliefs negatives the existence of any commonly established Truth. But if the matter be regarded more deeply, it will be seen that whilst there is one essential Wisdom its revelation has been more or less complete according to symbols evolved by, and, therefore, fitting to, particular racial temperaments and characters. Symbols are naturally misunderstood by those to whom the beliefs they typify are unfamiliar, and who differ in temperament from those who have evolved them. To the ordinary Western mind the symbols of Hinduism are often repulsive and absurd. It must not, however, be forgotten that some of the symbols of Western Faiths have the same effect on the Hindu. From the picture of the "Slain Lamb," and other symbols in terms of blood and death, he naturally shrinks in disgust. The same effect on the other hand is not seldom produced in the Western at the sight of the terrible forms in which India has embodied Her vision of the undoubted Terrors which exist in and around us. All is not smiling in this world. Even amongst persons of the same race and indeed of the same faith we may observe such differences. Before the Catholic Cultus of the "Sacred Heart" had overcome the opposition which it at first encountered, and for a considerable time after, its imagery was regarded with aversion by some who spoke of it in terms which would be to-day counted as shocking irreverence. These differences are likely to exist so long as men vary in mental attitude and temperament, and until they reach the stage in which, having discovered the essential truths, they become indifferent to the mode in which they are presented. We must also in such matters distinguish between what a symbol may have meant and what it now means. Until quite recent times the English peasant folk and others danced around the flower-wreathed Maypole. That the pole originally (like other similar forms) represented the great Linga admits of as little doubt as that these folk, who in

recent ages danced around it, were ignorant of that fact. The Bishop's mitre is said to be the head of a fish worn by ancient near-eastern hierophants. But what of that? It has no such associations now.

Let us illustrate these general remarks by a short study of one portion of the Kâlî symbolism which affects so many, who are not Hindus, with disgust or horror. Kâlî is the Deity in that aspect in which It withdraws all things which It had created into Itself. Kâlî is so called because She devours Kâla (Time) and then resumes Her own dark formlessness. The scene is laid in the cremation ground (Shmashâna), amidst white sun-dried bones and fragments of flesh, gnawed and pecked at by carrion beasts and birds. Here the "heroic" (Vîra) worshipper (Sâdhaka) performs at dead of night his awe-inspiring rituals. Kâlî is set in such a scene for She is that aspect of the great Power which withdraws all things into Herself at, and by, the dissolution of the universe. He alone worships without fear, who has abandoned all worldly desires, and seeks union with Her as the One Blissful and Perfect Experience. On the burning ground all worldly desires are burnt away. She is naked and dark like a threatening rain-cloud. She is dark, for She who is Herself beyond mind and speech, reduces all things into that worldly "nothingless," which as the Void (Shûnya) of all which we now know, is at the same time the All (Pârna) which is Peace. She is naked, being clothed in space alone (Digambara), because the Great Power is unlimited; further She is in Herself beyond Mâyâ (Mâyâtîtâ); that Power of Hers which creates all universes. She stands upon the white corpse-like (Shavarûpa) body of Shiva. He is white, because he is the illuminating transcendental aspect of consciousness. He is inert, because he is the changeless aspect of the Supreme and She the apparently changing aspect of the same. In truth She and He are one and the same, being twin aspects of the One who is changelessness in, and exists as, change. Much might be said in explanation of these and other symbols such as Her loosened hair, the lolling tongue, the thin stream of blood which trickles from the corners of the mouth, the position of Her feet, the apron of dead men's hands around Her waist, Her implements and so forth. Here I take only the garland of freshly-served heads which hangs low from Her neck.

Some have conjectured that Kâlî was originally the Goddess of the dark skinned inhabitants of the Vindhya Hills taken over by the Brâhmanas into their worship. One of them has thought that She was a deified Princess of these folk, who fought against the white incoming Aryans. He pointed to the significant fact that the severed heads are

those of white men. The Western may say that Kâlî was an objectification of the Indian mind, making a Divinity of the Power of Death. An Eastern may reply that She is the Sangketa (symbol) which is the effect of the impress of a Spiritual Power on the Indian mind. I do not pause to consider these matters here.

The question before us is, what does this imagery mean now, and what has it meant for centuries past to the initiate in Her symbolism? An exoteric explanation describes this Garland as made up of the heads of Demons, which She as a power of rightenousness, has conquered. According to an inner explanation given in the Indian Tantra Shâstra this string of heads is the Garland of Letters (Varnamâla), that is the fifty, and as some count it, fifty-one letters, of the Sanskrit Alphabet. The same interpretation is given in the Buddhist Demchog Tantra in respect of the garland worn by the great Heruka. These letters represent the universe of names and forms (Nâmarûpa) that is Speech (Shabda) and its meaning or object (Artha). She the Devourer of all "slaughters," that is withdraws, both into Her undivided Consciousness at the Great dissolution of the Universe which they are. She wears the Letters which, She as the Creatrix bore. She wears the Letters which, She as the Dissolving Power takes to Herself again. A very profound doctrine is connected with these Letters, which space prevents me from fully entering into here. I have set it out in greater detail in a forthcoming work of mine on the "Serpent Power" (Kundalinî) which projects Consciousness, in Its true nature blissful and beyond all dualisms, into the World of good and evil. The movements of Her projection are indicated by the Letters subtle and gross which exist on the Petals of the inner bodily centres or Lotuses.

Very shortly stated, Shabda which literally means Sound—here lettered sound—is in its causal state (Parashabda) known as "Supreme Speech" (Paravâk). This is the Shabdabrahman or Logos; that aspect of Reality or Consciousness (Chit) in which it is the immediate cause of creation: that is of the dichotomy in Consciousness which is "I" and "This," subject and object, mind and matter. This condition of causal Shabda is the Cosmic Dreamless State (Sushupti). This Logos awakening from its causal sleep "sees," that is, creatively ideates the universe, and is then known as Pashyanti shabda. As Consciousness "sees" or ideates, forms arise in the Creative Mind, which are themselves impressions (Sangskâra) carried over from previous worlds, which ceased to exist as such when the Universe entered the state of causal dreamless

sleep on the previous dissolution. These re-arise as the formless Consciousness awakes to enjoy once again sensual life in the world of forms.

The Cosmic Mind is at first itself both cognising subject (Grāhaka) and cognised object (Grāhya); for it has not yet projected its thought into the plane of Matter : the mind as subject cogniser is Shabda and the mind as the object cognised, that is the mind in the form of object is subtle Artha. This Shabda called Madhyama Shabda is an "Inner Naming" "or" Hidden Speech." At this stage that which answers to the spoken letters (Varna) are the "Little Mothers" or Mātrikā, the subtle forms of gross speech. There is at this stage a differentiation of Consciousness into subject and object but the letter is now within and forms part of the Self. This is the state of Cosmic Dreaming (Svapna). This "Hidden Speech" is understandable of all men if they can get in mental *rappor*t one with the other. So a thought-reader can read the thoughts of a man whose spoken speech he cannot understand. The Cosmic Mind then projects these mental images on to the material plane and they there become materialised as gross physical objects (Sthūla artha) which make impressions from without on the mind of the created consciousness. This is the cosmic waking state (Jāgrat). At this last stage the thought-movement expresses itself through the vocal organs in contact with the air as uttered speech (Vaikhari Shabda) made up of letters, syllables and sentences. The physical unlettered sound which manifests Shabda is called Dhvani. This lettered sound is manifested Shabda or Name (Nāma) and the physical objects denoted by speech are the gross Artha or form (Rūpa).

This manifested speech varies in men, for their individual and racial characteristics and the conditions, such as country and climate in which they live, differ. There is a tradition that there was once an universal speech before the building of the Tower of Babel, signifying the confusion of tongues. A friend has drawn my attention to a passage in the Rig Veda which he interprets in a similar sense. For it says that the Three Fathers and the Three Mothers, like the Elohim, made (in the interest of creation) all comprehending speech, into that which was not so.

Of these letters and names and their meaning or objects that is concepts and concepts objectified the whole Universe is composed. When Kālī withdraws the world, that is the names and forms which the Letters signify, the dualism in consciousness, which is creation,

vanishes. There is neither "I" (Aham) nor "This" (Idam) but the one non-dual Perfect Experience which Kālī in Her own true nature (Svarūpa) is. In this way Her Garland is understood.

"Surely" I hear it said "not by all. Does every Hindu worshipper think such profundities when he sees the figure of Mother Kālī?" Of course not, no more than, (say) an ordinary Italian peasant knows of, or can understand, the subtleties of either the Catholic mystics or doctors of theology. When, however, the Western undertakes to depict and explain Indian symbolism, he should, in the interest both of knowledge and fairness, understand what it means both to the high as well as to the humble worshipper.

SHĀKTA SĀDHANĀ.

As I have frequently explained there are various schools of Tantra or Āgama according to the several divisions of the worshippers of the five Devatās (Panchopāsanā). Of the five classes the most important are Vaishnava, Shaiva and Shākta. I never however hesitate to repeat a statement of a fact of which those who speak of "The Tantra" ignore.

The main elements of Sāadhanā are common to all such communities; such as Pūjā (inner and outer) Pratimā or other emblems (Linga, Shālagrama) Upachāra, Mandala, Yantra, Mantra, Japa, Nyāsa, Bhūtaśuddhi, Mudrā, Dhyāna, Sangskāra and so forth. Even the Vāmāchāra ritual, which some wrongly think to be peculiar to the Shāktas, is or was followed by members of other Sampradāyas including Jainas and Bauddhas. Both in so far as they follow this ritual are reckoned amongst Kaulas though, as being non-vaidik, of a lower class.

Notwithstanding this general community of ritual forms there are some variances which are due to two causes; firstly to difference in the Devatā worshipped, and secondly to difference of philosophical basis according as it is Advaita, Vishishtadvaita, or Dvaita. The presentment of fundamental ideas is sometimes in different terms. Thus the Vaishnava Pancharātra Āgama describes the creative process in terms of the Vyūhas, and the Shaiva-Shākta Āgamas explain it as the Ābhāsa of the thirty-six Tattvas. I here deal with only one form namely Shākta Sāadhanā in which the Ishtadevatā is Shakti in Her many forms.

The Ādyashakti is in the words of the Trishatī, concisely described as Ekānandachidākritih. Eka=Mukhya, Ānanda=Sukham, Chit=Chaitanyam or Prakāsha=Jñānam; and Ākritih=Svarūpa. She is thus Sachchhidānanda-brahmarūpā. Therefore the worship of Her is direct worship of the Highest. Shākta doctrine is Advaitavāda. Therefore for all Advaitins its Sāadhanā is the highest. The Shākta Tantra is thus the Sāadhanā Shāstra of Advaitavāda. This will explain why it is dear to, and so highly considered by, all Advaitins. It is claimed to be the one and only stepping stone which leads directly to Kaivalya or Nirvānamukti; other forms of worship procuring for their followers (from the Saura to the Shaiva) various ascending forms of Gaunamukti. Others of course may claim this priority. Every sect considers itself to be the best and is in fact the best for those who with intelligence adopt it. Were it not so its members would presumably not belong to it but would choose some other. No true Shākta however will wrangle with

others over this. He will be content with his faith of which the Nigama-kalpataru says, that as among castes the Brâhmanas are foremost, so amongst Sâdhakas are the Shâktas. For as Niruttara Tantra says, there is no Nirvâna without knowledge of Shakti (*Shaktijnânam vinâ devî nirvânam naiva jâyate*). Amongst the Shâktas the foremost are said to be the worshippers of the Kâlî Mantra. The Âdimahâvidyâ is Kâlîkâ. Other forms are Murttibheda of Brahmarûpini Kâlîkâ. Kâlîkula is followed by Jnânîs of Divya and Virâ Bhâvas ; and Shrikula by Karmin Sâdhakas. According to Niruttara, Kâlîkula include Kâlî, Târâ, Raktakâlî, Bhuvanâ, Mardini, Tripatâ, Tvaritâ, Pratyangivâ-vidyâ, Durgâ ; and Shri Kula includes Sundarî, Bhairavî, Bâlâ, Bagalâ, Kamalâ, Dhumâvatî, Mâtangî, Svapnavatîvidyâ, Madhumatî Mahâvidyâ. Of these forms Kâlîkâ is the highest or Âdyamûrti as being Shuddhasattvagunapradhânâ, Nirvikârâ, Nirgunabrahmasvarupa-prakâshikâ and, as the Kâmadhenu Tantra says, directly Kaivalyadâyinî. Târâ is Sattvagunâtmikâ, Tattvavidyâdâyinî for by Tattvajnâna one attains Kaivalya. Shodasî, Bhuvaneshvari, Chhinnamastâ are Rajahpradhânâ Sattvagunâtmikâ the givers of Gaunamukti and Svarga. Dhumâvatî, Kamalâ, Bagalâ, Mâtangî are Tamahpradhânâ whose action is invoked in the magical Shatkarma.

The most essential point to remember as giving the key to all which follows is that Shâktadharma is Vedantic Monism (Advaitavâda). Gandharva Tantra says. "Having as enjoined saluted the Guru and thought "So'ham" the wise Sâdhaka the performer of the rite should meditate upon the unity of Jîva and Brahman."

Gurûnnatvâ vidhânena so'ham iti purodhasah

Aikyam sambhâvayet dhîmân jîvasya brahmano'pi cha

Kâlî Tantra says : "Having thus meditated the Sâdhaka should worship Devî with the notion So'ham"

Evang dhyâtvâ tato devîng sohamâtmânam archayet.

Kubjikâ Tantra says "A Sâdhaka should meditate upon himself as one and the same with Her" (*Tayâ sahitamâtmânam ekîbhûtang vichintayet*). The same teaching is to be found throughout the Shâstra : Nîla Tantra directing the Sâdhaka to think of himself as one with Târîni ; Gandharva Tantra telling him to meditate on the self as one with Tripurâ not different from Paramâtmâ ; and Kâlîkulasarvasva as one with Kâlîkâ and so forth. For as the Kulârnavâ Tantra says "The body is the temple of God. Jîva is Sadâshiva. Let him give

up his ignorance as the offering which is thrown away (Nirmālya) and worship with the thought and feeling 'I am He.' "

Dehādevātayāḥ proktaḥ, jīvo devaḥ sadāśrīvāḥ

Tyajed. ajñānanirmālyang, saṅga bhāvena pūjayet.

This Advaitavāda is naturally expressed in the ritual. The Samhitā and Brāhmanas of the four Vedas are (as contrasted with the Upanishads) Traigunyahavishaya. There is therefore much in the Vaidik Karmakānda which is contrary to Brahmajñāna. The same remarks apply to the ordinary Pashu ritual of the day. There are differences of touchable and untouchable, food, caste, and sex. How can a man directly qualify for Brahmajñāna who even in worship is always harping on distinctions of caste and sex and the like? He who distinguishes does not know. Of such distinctions the higher Tantrik worship of the Shākta type knows nothing. As the Yoginī Tantra says, the Shāstra is for all castes and for women as well as men. Tantra Shāstra is Upāsana Kānda and in this Shākta Upāsana the Karma and Jñāna Kāndas are mingled (Miśra). That is, Karma is the ritual expression of the teaching of Jñāna Kānda and is calculated to lead to it. There is nothing in it which contradicts Brahmajñāna. This fact therefore renders it more conducive to the attainment of such spiritual experience. Such higher ritual serves to reveal Jñāna in the mind of the Pashu. So it is rightly said that a Kulajñāni even if he be a Chandāla is better than a Brāhmaṇa. It is on these old Tantrik principles that the Indian religion of to-day can alone, if at all, maintain itself. They have no concern however with social life and what is called "social reform". For all secular purposes the Tantras recognise caste but in spiritual matters spiritual qualifications alone prevail. There are many such sound and high principles in the Tantra Shāstra for which it would receive credit, if it could only obtain a fair and unprejudiced consideration. But there are none so blind as those who will not see. And so we find that the "pure and high" ritual of the Veda is set in contrast in contrast with the supposed "low and impure" notions of the Tantras. On the contrary a Tantrik Pandit once said to me "The Vaidik Karmakānda is as useful for the ordinary man as is a washerman for dirty clothes. It helps to remove their impurities. But the Tantra Shāstra is like a glorious tree which gives jewelled fruit".

Sādhana is defined as that which leads to Siddhi. Sādhana comes from the root "Sādh"—to exert to strive. For what? That depends on the Sādhana and its object. Sādhana is any means to any end

and not necessarily religious worship, ritual and discipline. He who does Hathayoga, for physical health and strength, who accomplishes a magical Prayoga, who practises to gain an "eightfold memory" and so forth are each doing Sâdhanâ to gain a particular result (Siddhi), namely health and strength, a definite magical result, increased power of recollection and so forth. A Siddhi again is any power gained as the result of practice. Thus the Siddhi of Vetâla Agni Sâdhanâ is control over the fire-element. But the Sâdhanâ which is of most account and that of which I here speak, is religious worship and discipline to attain true spiritual experience. What is thus sought and gained may be either Heaven (Svarga) secondary liberation (Gaunamukti) or full Nirvâna. It is the latter which in the truest and highest sense is Siddhi, and striving for that end is the chief and highest form of Sâdhanâ. The latter term includes not merely ritual worship in the sense of adoration or prayer but every form of spiritual discipline such as sacraments (Sangskâra), austerities (Tapas), the reading of Scripture (Svadhyaya), meditation (Dhyâna) and so forth. Yoga is a still higher form of Sâdhanâ; for the term Yoga means strictly not the result but the means whereby Siddhi in the form of Samâdhi may be had. Ordinarily however Sâdhanâ is used to express all spiritual disciplines based on the notion of worshipper and worshipped; referring thus to Upâsanâ not Yoga. The latter passes beyond these and all other dualisms to Monistic experience (Samâdhi). The first leads up to the second by purifying the mind (Chittashuddi) character and disposition (Bhâva) so as to render it capable of Jnâna or Laya Yogas; or becomes itself Parabhakti which as the Devibhâgavata says is not different from Jnâna.

The great Siddhi is thus Moksha; and Moksha is Paramâtmâ that is the Svarûpa of Âtma. But the Sâdhaka is Jivâtma that is Âtma associated with Avidyâ of which Moksha or Paramâtmâ is free. Avidyâ manifests as mind and body, the subtle and gross vehicles of spirit. Man is thus therefore Spirit (Âtmasvarûpa) which is Sachchhidânanda; Mind (Antahkarana) and body (Sthûla sharîra). The two latter are forms of Shakti that is projections of the Creative Consciousness through and as its Mâyâ. The essential operation of Mâyâ and of the Kanchukas is to seemingly contract consciousness. As the Yoginîhrîdaya Tantra says, the going forth (Prasara) of Consciousness (Samvit) is in fact a contraction (Samkocha) as Mâtri, Mâna, Meva. Consciousness is thus finitised into a limited self which and other selves regard one another as mutually exclusive. The One Self becomes its own object as

the many forms of the universe. It conceives itself as separate from them. Oblivious in its separateness of its true nature it regards all other persons and things as different from itself. It acts for the benefit of its limited self. It is in fact selfish in the primary sense of the term ; and this selfishness is the root of all its desires and of all its sins. The more mere worldly desires are fostered, the greater is the bondage of man to the mental and material planes. Excessively selfish desires display themselves as the sins of lust, greed, anger, envy and so forth. These bind more firmly than regulated desires and moreover lead to Hell (Naraka). The most general and ultimate object of Sādhana is therefore to cast off from the Self this veil of Avidyā and to attain that Perfect experience which is Atmāsvārūpa or Moksha. But to know Brahman is to *be* Brahman. *Brahma vid brahmaiva bhavati* as Shruti says. In truth and essence man is Brahman. But owing to Avidyā it is necessary to do something in order that this ever existent fact may be realised. That action (Kriyā) is the work of Sādhana in its endeavour to clear away the veiling Avidyā which is the source of pain and sin. In the sense that Avidyā is being removed man may be said by Sādhana to become Brahman : that is he realises himself as what he truly is and was. Sādhana therefore by the grace of Devī or “descent of Shakti” (Shaktipāta) “converts” (to use an English term) the Sādhaka, that is turns him away from separatist worldly enjoyment to seek his own true self as the pure spiritual experience. This transformation is the work and aim of Sādhana. But this experience is not to be had in its completest sense at once and at a bound. It is as Patanjali says very rare. Indeed those who truly desire it are very few. Brahman is mindless (Amanah) ; for mind is a fetter on true consciousness. This mindlessness (Niralambapuri) is sought through the means of Yoga. But no would-be Yogī can attain this state unless his mind is already pure ; that is not only free from gross sin, but already possessing some freedom from the bondage of worldly desires, cultivated and trained, and desirous of liberation (Mumukshu). The aim therefore of preliminary Sādhana is to secure that purification of mind (Chittashuddhi) which is alone the basis on which Yoga works. The first object then is to restrain the natural appetites, to control the senses, and all that excessive selfishness beyond the bounds of Dharma which is sin (Pāpa). Dharma prescribes these bounds because unrestricted selfish enjoyment leads man downward from the path of his true evolution. Man is, as regards part of his nature, an animal and has according to the Shāstra passed through all animal forms in his 84 lakhs of previous births.

But he has also a higher nature and if he conforms to the path laid out for him will progress by degrees to the state of that Spirit Whose limited form he now is. If he strays from that path he falls back, and continued descent may bring him again to the state of apparently unconscious matter through many intervening Hells in this and other worlds. For this reason the Shâstra repeats that he is a "selfkiller" who having with difficulty attained to manhood neglects the opportunities of further progress which they give him. Therefore he must avoid sin which leads to a fall. How can the impure realise the Pure? How can the seeker of sensual enjoyment only desire formless liberating Bliss? How can he recognise his unity with all if he is bound in selfishness which is the root of all sin? How can he realise the Brahman who thinks himself to be the separate enjoyer of worldly objects and is bound by all sensualities? In various forms this is the teaching of all religions. It would be hardly necessary to elaborate what is so plain were it not apparently supposed that the Tantra Shâstra is a strange exception to these universally recognised principles. "I thought" said a recent English correspondent of mine "that the Tantra was a wholly bad lot belonging to the left hand path." This is not so common through the notion be. The Shâstra teaches that the Sâdhaka must slay his "six enemies" which are the six cardinal sins and all others allied with them. Whether all the *means* enjoyed are good, expedient, and fitting for the purpose is a different matter. This is a distinction which none of its critics ever make; but which accuracy and justice require they should make if they condemn the method. It is one thing to say that a particular method prescribed for a good end is bad, dangerous, or having regard to the present position of the generality of men, unadvisable; and a totally different thing to say that the *end* which is sought is itself bad. The Tantra like all Shâstra seeks the Paramârtha and nothing else. Whether all the forms of search are good (and against the bulk of them no moral objection can be raised) is another question. Let it be for argument supposed that one or other of the means prescribed was not good: is it accurate or just to condemn not only the particular Shâstra in which (as the discipline of a particular class of Sâdhakas only) they occur but also the whole of the Agamas of all classes of worshippers under the misleading designation "The Tantra"?

I am here speaking from the point of view of one who is not a believer in the scriptural authority (in the orthodox sense) of the Indian Shâstra. Those however who are Hindus must logically either deny

that they are the word of Shiva or accept all which that word says. For if a Tantra prescribes what is wrong this vitiates the authority in all matters of the Tantra in which wrong is ordained. It may be that other matters dealt with should be accepted but this is so not of because any authority in the particular Tantra but because they have the countenance elsewhere of a true authoritative scripture. From this logical position no escape is possible.

Let us for the moment turn to the celebrated Hymn to Kālī (of; as those who read it might call, the extremist Shākta worship) entitled the Karpurādi Stotra which like most (probably all) of its kind has both a material (Sthūla) and subtle (Sūkshma) meaning. In the 19th verse it is said that the Devi delights to receive in sacrifice the flesh, with bones and hair, of goat, buffalo, cat, sheep, camel and of man. In its literal sense this passage may be taken as an instance of the man-sacrifice of which we find traces throughout the world (and in some of the Tantras) in past stages of man's evolution. Nothing is more common in all religions (and Christianity as by some understood provides many examples) than to materially understand spiritual truths. For such is the understanding of material or Sthūladarshīn (grossly seeing) men. But even in the past the spiritual referred such sacrifice to the self; an inner sacrifice which all must make who would attain to that Spirit which we may call Kālī, God, Allah, or what you will. But what is the Svarūpa vyākhyā or true meaning of this apparently revolting verse. The meaning is that inner or mental worship (Antaryāga) is done to Her who is black (Asitā) because She is the boundless (Sītā = Baddhā) Consciousness (Chidrūpā) whose true nature is eternal liberation (Nityamukta Svabhāva). And just as in outer worship material offerings (Upachāra) are made, so the Sādhaka sacrifices to Her his lust (the Goat-Kāma) his anger (the Buffalo-Krodha) his greed (the Cat-Lobha) his stupidity of illusion (the Sheep-Mōha) his envy (the Camel-Mātsaryya) and his pride and infatuation with worldly things (the Man-Mada). All will readily recognise in these animals and man the qualities (Guna) here attributed to them. It is to such as so sacrifice to whom is given Siddhi in the form of the five kinds of Mukti.

Competency for Tantra (Tantrashāstrādhikāra) is described in the second chapter of the Gandhārva Tantra as follows:—The aspirant must be intelligent (Daksha) with senses controlled (Jitendriya) abstaining from injury to all beings (Sarvāhingsā vinirmukta) ever doing good to all (Sarvaprāṇi hitcratah) pure (Suchi) a believer in Veda

(Astika) a non-dualist (Dvaitahina), whose faith and refuge is in Brahman (Brahmanishta, Brahmanvâdi, Brâhmi, Brahmaparayana) "Such an one" it adds "is competent for this Scripture *otherwise he is no Sâdhaka*" (*So'smin shâstre'dhikârî tadanyatra na sâdhaka*). It will be allowed by all that these are strange qualifications for a follower of "a bad scripture of the left hand path" Those who are on such a path are not supposed to be seekers of the Brahman nor solicitous for the good of all being. Rather the reverse. The Kulârnavâ Tantra (which I may observe deals with the ill-famed Panchtattva ritual) gives in the Thirteenth Chapter a long list of qualifications necessary in the case of a Tantrik disciple (Shishya). Amongst these, it rejects the slave of food and sexual pleasure (Jihvopasthâpara); the lustful (Kâmuka) shameless (Nirlajya) the greedy and voracious eater, the sinner in general who does not follow Dharma and Âchâra, who is ignorant, who has no desire for spiritual knowledge, who is a hypocrite with Brahman on his lips but not in his heart and who is without devotion (Bhakti). Such qualifications are inconsistent with its alleged intention to encourage sensuality unless we assume that all such talk in all the Shâstras is mere hypocrisy.

It is not however sufficient for the Sâdhaka to turn from sin and the occasions of it. It is necessary to present the mind with a pure object and to busy it in pure actions. This not only excludes other objects and actions but trains the mind in such a way towards goodness and illumination that it at length no longer desires wrongful enjoyment; or lawful Pashu enjoyment, or even enjoyment infused with a spiritual Bhâva, and thus finally attains desirelessness (Nishkâma-bhâva). The Mind dominated by matter, then regulated in matter, consciously releases itself to first work through matter, then against matter; then rising above matter it at length, enters the Supreme State in which all the antithesis of Matter and Spirit have gone.

What then are the means by which spiritual Siddhi is attained. Some are possibly common to all religions; some are certainly common to more than one religion, such as objective ritual worship (Bâhyapûjâ) inner or mental worship (Mânasa Pûjâ or Antarpûjâ) of the Ishta-devatâ, prayer (Prârthana), sacraments (Sangskâra) self discipline for the control of the will and natural appetites (Tapas) meditation (Dhyâna) and so forth. There is for instance as I have elsewhere pointed out a remarkable similarity between the Tantrik ritual of the Âgamas and Christian ritual in its Catholic form. It has been suggested that Catholicism is really a legacy of the ancient civilisation; an adapta-

tion of the old religions (allied in many respects with Shākta worship) of the Mediterranean races ; deriving much of its strength from its non-Christian elements. I will not observe on this except to say that you do not dispose of the merits of any ritual by showing (if it be the fact) that it is extremely old and non-Christian. Christianity is one of the great religions but even its adherents, unless ignorant, will not claim for it the monopoly of all that is good.

I cannot deal in detail with Tantrik Sādhana for this would take more than a volume. I will merely shortly indicate some of the general psychological principles on which it is based and which, if understood, will give the key to an understanding of the extraordinary complexity and variety of the actual ritual details. I will also illustrate the application of these principles in some of the more common forms of worship.

It is recognised in the first place that mind and body mutually react upon one another. There must therefore be a physical Sādhana as the groundwork of the mental Sādhana to follow. India has for ages recognised what is now becoming generally admitted namely, that not only health but clarity of mind, character, disposition, and morals, are affected by the nourishment, exercise, and general treatment of the body. Thus from the moral aspects one of the arguments against the use of meat and strong drink is the encouragement they give to animal passions. Why then it may be asked do these form a part of some forms of Shākta Sādhana? I answer this later. It is however a Hindu trait to insist on purity of food and person. Tantrik Hathayoga deals in full with the question of bodily cleanliness, food, sexual continence, and physical exercise. But there are injunctions, though less strict, for the ordinary householder to whom wine and other intoxicating drinks and the eating of beef (thought by some to be a material foundation of the British Empire but now recognised by several medical authorities to be the source of physical ills) and some other foods, as also all gluttony, as regards permitted food, are forbidden. Periodical fasts are enjoined ; as also during certain religious exercises the eating of the pure food called Havishyannam. The sexual life has also its regulations. It should be said to keep the mind sane and pure and a good and not rebellious instrument for mental Sādhana, let the body be well treated and kept pure. In the Tantras will be found insistence on several bodily perfections in the Sādhaka. Thus he should not be deformed, with defective limbs, wanting in or having excess of any limb weak of limb, crippled, blind, deaf, dirty, diseased, with unnatural movements, paralysed, slothful in action (Kulārṇava XIII).

Let us now pass to the mind. For the understanding of Hindu ritual it is necessary to understand both Hindu philosophy and Hindu psychology. This point so far as I am aware has never been observed. Certainly Indian ritual has never been dealt with on this basis. It has generally been considered sufficient to class it as "Mummery" and then to pass on to something supposed to be more worthy of consideration. It is necessary to remember that (outside successful Yoga) the mind (at any rate in its normal state) is never for one moment unoccupied. At every moment of time worldly objects are seeking to influence it. Only those actually do so to which the mind, in its faculty as Manas, gives attention. In one of the Tantrik Texts (Shatchakranirūpana) the Manas is aptly spoken of as a door-keeper who lets some enter and keeps others outside. For this reason it is called Sangkalpavikalpāt-maka: that is it selects (Sangkalpa) some things which the senses (Indriya) present to it and rejects (Vikalpa) others. If the Manas attends to the sensation demanding entrance it is admitted and passed on to the Buddhi and not otherwise. So the Brihadaranyaka Upanishad says "My Manas was elsewhere and therefore I did not hear". This is a secret for the endurance of pain which not only the martyrs and the witches knew but some others who have suffered lesser pains. When the sensation is passed on to the Buddhi as also when the latter acts upon the material of remembered percepts there is formed in the Buddhi a Vritti. The latter is a modification of the Mind into the form of the perceived object. Unless a man is a Siddhayogi it is not possible to avoid the formation of mental Vrittis. The object therefore of Sādhana is firstly to take the attention away from undesirable objects and then to place a desirable object in their stead. For the mind must feed on something. This object is the Īśtadevatā. When a Sādhaka fully, sincerely and deeply contemplates and worships his Īśtadevatā his mind is formed into a Vritti in the form of the Devatā. As the latter is all purity, the mind which contemplates it is during, and to the depth of, such contemplation pure. By prolonged and repeated worship the mind becomes naturally pure and of itself tends to reject all impure notions. What to others is a source of impurity is pure. To the pure as the Hellenes said all things are pure. Things are not impure. It is the impure mind which makes them so. He learns to see that everything and act are manifestations of the Divine. He who realises Consciousness in all objects no longer has desire therefor. In this way a good Bhāva, as it is called, is attained which ripens into Devatābhāva. This is the principle on which all Sādhana

as well as what is called specifically Mantrayoga, is based. It is profoundly said in the Kulārṇava Tantra that a man must rise by means of the same things which are the cause of his fall. If you fall on the ground you must raise yourself by it. The mind is thus controlled by means of its own object (Vishaya); that is the world of name and form (Nāmarūpa). The unregulated mind is distracted by Nāmarūpa. But the same Nāmarūpa may be used as the first means of escape therefrom. A particular form therefore of Nāmarūpa productive of pure Bhāva is therefore given as the object of meditation. This is called Sthūla or Saguna Dhyāna of the five Devatās. Material media are used as the first steps whereby the Formless One is through Yoga attained such as Images (Pratimā) emblems (Linga, Shālagrama) pictures (Chitra) mural markings (Bhittirekha) Jar (Ghata) Mandalas and Yantras. To these worship (Pūjā) is done with other rites such as Japa, Nyāsa and so forth and gestures (Mudrā). Siddhi in this is the Samādhi called Mahābhāva.

The second principle to be noted is that the object or minds content as also the service (Sheva) of it may be either gross (Sthūla) or subtle (Sūkshma). This distinction pervades all the rituals and rightly so. Men are not all at the same degree of intellectual and spiritual advancement. For the simple minded there are simple material and mental images. Progressively considered the objects used to fix in the mind the thought of the Devatā are images in human or semi-human form, similar pictures, non-human forms or emblems (such as Linga and Gauripat, Shālagrama, Ghata, Mandalas, and lastly Yantras. The image is not merely used for instruction (*ut pictura pro scriptura haberetur*) or to incite in the mind a mental picture, but after the Prānapratishtha rite is itself worshipped. So also amongst Christians, where however this rite is unknown, "eikones acheiropoietai" (what are called in Sanskrit Svayambhu emblems) and wonder working images have been directly venerated. Superficial persons doubtless think themselves profound when they ask how the Devatā can be invoked (Avahana). To them also the dismissal (Visarjana) savours of childish impudence and absurdity. How (I have read) can God be told to come and go? A Christian who sings the Hymn "Veni creator Spiritus" is indeed ignorant if he fancies that at his request the Holy Ghost comes to him through the skies. As Shangkara says Spirit (Ātmā) never comes and never goes. That which in fact moves is the mind of the Sādhaka in which, if pure, Spirit manifests Itself. That Spirit is in all places and when the Sādhaka's mind fully realises its

presence in the Image, the latter as the manifestation of that Spirit is a fitting object of worship. Some knowledge of Vedānta is needful for the understanding and performance of image-worship. Yantra worship is however higher and is fitter for those who have reached a more advanced stage in Sādhana. The term literally means an instrument; that by which anything is accomplished. In Upāsana it is that instrument by which the mind is fixed upon the Devatā of worship. It is, as drawn, a diagram consisting of lines, angles and curves, varying with the Devatā worshipped as also to some extent according as it is a Pūjā or Dhāraṇa Yantra, the whole being included in a common Bhupūra. A Yantra is three dimensional though it is very generally represented by a drawing on the flat. The Yantra and each part of it as representing certain Shaktis has a significance which is known to the instructed Sādhaka. On the great Shriyantra with its Baindava and other Chakras there is an entire literature. It is neglected nowadays. Those who have fully understood it are master in Tantra Shāstra. Not only is the object of worship subtle or gross but so also is the ritual with which it is worshipped. For the simple, Indian worship avails itself of the ordinary incidents of daily life understood by even the most ignorant. And so we see the tending of the idol, waking it, bathing it, giving it food, putting it to sleep and so forth. In ordinary worship there is the offer of flowers, light incense and the like Upāchāra. In the subtle inner or mental worship (Antarpūjā) these are but symbols. Thus the Jñāneshvara Samhitā cited in the Mantrayogarahasyanirṇaya speaks of the offering of "flowers of feeling" (Bhāvapushpa) to the Divinity—namely the virtues of selflessness (Anahangkāra) desirelessness (Arāga) pridelessness (Adambha) freedom from malice and envy (Advesha, Amātsaryyam) and infatuation and delusion (Amadah and Amoha) and control over the feelings and mind (Akshobhaka; Amanaka). He who can truly make such offerings to Devī is a high Sādhaka indeed. The Shāstra makes wonderful provision for all types. It recognises that there must be a definite object to which the mind must turn; chooses that object with a view to the capacities of the Sādhaka; and similarly regulates the ensuing worship. Much ignorant talk takes place as to the supposed worship of the Formless. Worship implies an object of worship and every object has some form. But that form and the ritual varies to meet the needs of differing capacities and temperaments; commencing with the more or less anthropomorphic image (or Doll; Putali, as those who dislike such worship call it) with its material service reproducing the ways of daily life, passing through

pictures, emblems, Yantras, and mental worship to adoration of the Point of Light (Jyotirbindu) in which at length, consciousness being merged, all worship ceases.

The Shaktirahasya summarises the stages of progress in a short verse, thus :—“By images, ceremonies, mind, identification, and knowing the Self, a mortal attains Kaivalya.”

In the same way meditation is either gross (Sthūla) or subtle (Sūkshma). The forms of the Mother of the Universe are threefold. There is first the Supreme (Para) form of which the Vishnuyāmala says “None know.” There is next Her subtle form which consists of Mantra. But as the mind cannot settle itself upon that which is formless She appears also in physical form as celebrated in the Devī-stotras of the Purānas and Tantras.

The third principle to be noticed is the part which the body is made to take in the ritual. Necessarily there is action in any case to carry out the ritual but this is so prescribed as to emphasise the mental operation (Mānasi Kriyā) and in addition certain symbolic gestures (Mudrā) are prescribed. The body is made to take its part in the ritual, the mental processes being thus emphasized and intensified. This is based on a well known natural tendency. When we speak with conviction and intensity of feeling we naturally adopt appropriate movements of the body and gestures of the hands. We thus speak with the whole body.

Take for example Nyāsa which like Yantra is peculiar to the Tantras. The object of the Sādhaka is to identify himself with the Devatā he contemplates and thus to attain Devatābhāva for which it is, in its many forms, a most powerful means. Regarding the body of the Devatā as composed of Bīja mantras he not merely imagines that his own body is so composed but he actually places (Nyāsa means placing) these Bījas with the tips of his fingers on the various parts of his own body. The Abhishta Devatā is thus in imagination (expressed by outward acts) placed in each of the parts and members of the Sādhaka's body and then with the motion of his arms he, by Vyāpaka Nyāsa, as it were, spreads the presence of the Devatā all over his body. He thus feels himself permeated in every part by the presence of Devatā and identified with the Divine Self in that its form. Again with certain ritual acts Mudrā is made. This Mudrā expresses by the hands the thought of the worshipper of which it is sometimes a kind of manual shorthand. Thus when making Matsya Mudrā, in offering

water, the hands are formed into the likeness of a fish indicating thereby that the Sādhaka offers not merely the small quantity of water contained in the ritual vessel but all the oceans with the fish and other animals therein.

A further important point for consideration is that the mental Vritti is not only strengthened by accompanying physical action but by a prolonged repetition of either or both. There may be a literal repetition of the same or similar words and their accompanying ideas of which a prominent example is Japa of Mantra with which I have dealt in my paper on the Varnamāla; or the object of contemplation may be severed into parts, as where meditation is done not simply on the Devatā as a whole but on each of the parts of His body and then on the whole; or a particular result, such as the dissolution of the Tattvas in Bhūta-shuddhi, may be analysed into the component parts of a process commencing with the first movement and ending with the last. Repetition of a word and idea fixes it in the mind and if the same essential thought can be presented in varied forms the effect is more powerful and at the same time less calculated to tire. "Vain repetition" is itself in the mouths of many a vain criticism when not a platitude. If it is in fact vain it is vain. But it need not be so. In the current gross way of looking at things it is asked "Will the Deity yield (like a modern politician) to repeated clamour?" The answer is the Devatā is not so affected. What is in fact affected is the mind of the Sādhaka himself which being thus purified by insistent effort, becomes a fit medium for the manifestation of a divine consciousness (Devatābhāva). In fact Indian ritual cannot be understood unless the Vedantic principles of which they are a particular practical application are understood.

Symbolism exists in all religions in varying degrees. The Tantra Shāstra is extraordinarily full of it in all its kinds—form, colour, language, number, action. The subject is a highly interesting but very lengthy one. I can only make two remarks with regard to it here. There is a good deal of what is called erotic symbolism in some of the Tantras. This is apt to shock many English people who are by no means all so moral in fact as some might think this sensitivity suggests. It does not necessarily carry this suggestion to me. Such fear of erotic symbols is rather indicative in the generality of cases of natural impurity and want of self control. The great Edward Carpenter speaks of the "impure hush" in these matters. A person whose mind is naturally bent towards sensual

thoughts but who desires to contest them has no doubt a fear which one readily understands of anything which may provoke such thoughts. But such a man is in this respect lower than him who looks upon natural things in a natural way without fear of injury to himself; and infinitely lower than he to whom all is a manifestation of the one Consciousness and who realises this in those things which are the cause of fall to the imperfectly self-governed Pashu. Nothing is in itself impure. It is the mind which makes it so. It is however absolutely right that persons who feel that they have not sufficient self-control should, until they gain it, avoid what they think may do them injury. Recently an old, and I had thought experienced, man wrote to me that he had come across in the Tantras "obscenities the very reading of which was demoralising." The very fact that these portions of the scripture had such an effect on him is a sufficient reason that he and others similarly situated should not read them. Neither should such persons study art from the nude, the curious and obscene customs recorded by anthropology. certain parts of the medical science; works on sexual psychopathy or the casuistical works of Catholic Theology. The Tantra Shâstra recognises this principle by certain injunctions into which I cannot enter here. The Kulârnavâ expressly says that the Chapter on the Wine ritual is not to be read; (*Na pathed âsavollâsa*) that is by the unqualified. Here two rules are to be observed. No one is to think of these sexual matters except in and during the course of worship when the Mantras and the direction which they give to thought protect the Sâdhaka from evil influences. Secondly no one is to worship in this way unless duly qualified. It was never meant that these Shâstra should be read by any and every one from mere curiosity only. Even then portions of some Shâstras may seem to their modern reader needlessly obscene; though as to this it is to be remembered both that they were written in an age when, in the east as in the west, a spade was called a spade and not a horticultural instrument; and that their readers were meant to be persons who, having passed through the necessary disciplines had attained to both knowledge and self-control. Similarly the casuistical works of catholic theologians contain obscenities some of a very filthy kind. They were not however written for public or curious reading but for priests whose fortified character protected them (it was hoped) from the influences of their libidinous suggestions. Erotic symbolism however (for to this I now limit myself) is not peculiar to the Tantras. It is as old as the hills and may be found in other scriptures. It is a matter of embarrassment to the class I have mentioned that the Bible is not free from it. If we would

picture the cosmic processes we must take the materials therefore from our own life. It is not always necessary to go to the erotic life. But man has generally done so for reasons I need not discuss here ; and his selections must sometimes be admitted to be very apt. It has however been said that throughout Shâkta symbolism and pseudo-philosophising there lies at the basis of the whole system the conception of sexual relationship as the ultimate explanation of the universe. Reading these words as they stand they are nonsense. What is true is that some Shâkta Tantras convey philosophic and scientific truths by the media of erotic imagery ; which is another matter. But so also does Upanishad. The charge of pseudo-philosophy betrays equal ignorance unless the Advaitavedânta is such. The Shâkta Tantra simply presents the Vedantic teachings in a symbolical ritualistic form for the worshipper to whom it also prescribes the means whereby they may be realised in fact. Those who think otherwise have not mastered the alphabet of the subject.

Much I have omitted including Nilasâdhana which is however of limited application being practised by some Vira Sâdhakas in the burning ground (Shmashâna). The limits of this paper however forbid more, except what I have to say on the Panchatattva ritual the notoriety of which has thrown into the shade not only the topics with which I have dealt but every other, including the valuable philosophical presentment of Vedânta contained in the Shâkta Tantra. Notwithstanding, and indeed because of, the offhand and (in certain respects) ignorant condemnation which this ritual has received, the interests of both scholarship and fairness (which by the way should be identical) require that we should first ascertain the facts, think clearly and fearlessly and then determine without prejudice. From both the Shâstric and historical point of view the subject is of such importance that it is not possible for me to here deal with it otherwise than in a very general way. It is necessary however in a paper on Upâsanâ to at least touch upon the matter because as against everything one says about the Tantras there is raised the express or implied query "That may be all very well. But what about the infamous Panchamakâra ?" Anything said in favour of the Shâstra is thus discounted in advance.

We must first disentangle the general *principles* involved from their particular *application*. The principle may be sound and yet the application may not be so. We may for instance approve striving for Vedantic Audasinya, whilst at the same time we may rightly reject the Aghora's application of it in eating human carrion. Next let us see what in fact is the ritual application of these principles. Then

let us judge the *intention* with which the ritual was prescribed. A principle may be good and the intention may be good but its application may be intrinsically bad, or at least dangerous and therefore inexpedient as leading to abuse. In life it is a mistake to altogether neglect the pragmatical aspect of any theory. Logic and life do not always go hand in hand. Lastly let us see whether the *application* is good or bad or inexpedient; or whether it is partially one or the other.

The three chief physical appetites of man are eating and drinking whereby his body is sustained and sexual intercourse whereby it is propagated. Considered in themselves they are natural and harmless. Manu puts this very clearly when he says "There is no wrong (Dosha) in the eating of meat and drinking of wine nor in sexual intercourse for these are natural inclinations of men. But abstention therefrom is productive of great fruit." Here I may interpose and say that the Tantrik method is not a forced abstention but a regulated use with the right Bhâva that is Advaitabhâva. When this is perfected natural desires drop away (except so far as their fulfilment is absolutely necessary for physical existence) as things which are otherwise of no account. How is this done? By transforming Pashubhâva into Virabhâva. The latter is the feeling, disposition, and character of a Vira.

All things spring from and are at base Ânanda or Bliss whether it is perceived or not. The latter therefore exists in two forms; as Mukti which is Ânandasvarûpa, and as Bhukti or worldly bliss. Tantrik Sâdhanâ claims to give both. The Vira thus knows that Jivâtma and Paramâtma are one; that it is the One Shiva who appears in the form of the multitude of men and who acts, suffers, and enjoys *through* them. The Shivasvarûpa is Bliss itself (Paramânanda). The Bliss of enjoyment (Bhogânanda) is one and the same Bliss manifesting itself through the limiting forms of mind and matter. Who is it who then enjoys and what Bliss is thus manifested? It is Shiva in the form of the Universe (Vishvrûpa) who enjoys, and the manifested bliss is a limited form of that Supreme Bliss which in His ultimate nature He is. In his physical functions the Vira identifies himself with the collectivity of all functions which constitute the universal life. He is then consciously Shiva in the form of his own and all other lives. As Shiva exists both in his Svarûpa and as the world (Vishvrûpa) so union may, and should, be had with Him in both aspects. These are known as Sūkshma and Sthûla Sâmararya respectively. The

Sādhaka is taught not to think that we are one with the Divine in liberation only, but here and now in every act we do. For in truth all such is Shakti. It is Shiva who as Shakti is acting in and through the Sādhaka. So though, according to the Vaidik injunctions, there is no eating or drinking before worship, it is said in the Shākta Tantra that he who worships Kālikā when hungry and thirsty angers Her. Those who worship a God other than their own Essential Self may think to please Him by such acts but to the Shākta, Shiva and Jīva are one and the same. Why then should one give pain to Jīva? Here is sense indeed. It was I think Professor Royce who said, borrowing (though probably unconsciously) an essential Tantrik idea, that God suffers and enjoys *in* and *as* and *through* man. This is so. Though the Brahmasvarūpa is nothing but the perfect, actionless Bliss, yet it is also the one Brahman who as Jīva suffers and enjoys; for there is none other. When this is realised in every natural function then each exercise thereof ceases to be a mere animal act and becomes a religious rite—a Yajna. Every function is a part of the Divine Action (Shakti) in Nature. Thus when taking drink in the form of wine the Vira knows it to be Tārādravamayī that is “the Saviour Herself in liquid form.” How (it is said) can he who truly sees in it the Saviour Mother receive from it harm? Meditating on Kundalinī as pervading his body to the tip of his tongue, thinking himself to be Light which is also the Light of the wine he takes, he says “I am She” (Sāham) “I am Brahman” “I Myself offer Ahuti to my own self Svāhā.” When therefore the Vira eats, drinks or has sexual intercourse he does so not with the thought of himself as a separate individual satisfying his own peculiar limited wants; an animal filching as it were from nature the enjoyment he has, but thinking of himself in such enjoyment as Shiva, saying “Shivo’ham,” “Bhairavo’ham”. It is a fact that right sexual union may, if associated with meditation and ritual, be the means towards attainment of liberation; though persons who take a vulgar and animal view of this function will not readily understand it. The function is thereby enobled and receives a new significance. This is Virabhāva.

The notions of the Pashu are in varying degrees the reverse of all this. If of the lowest type, he only knows himself as a separate entity who enjoys. Some more sophisticated, yet in truth ignorant, enjoy and are ashamed; and thus think it unseemly to implicate God in the supposed coarseness of His handiwork as physical function. Some again who are higher regard these functions as an acceptable gift of God to them as lowly creatures who enjoy and are separate from Him.

The Vaidikas took enjoyment to be the fruit of the sacrifice and the gift of the Devas. Others who are yet higher offer all that they do to the One Lord. This dualistic worship is embodied in the command of the Gita "Tat madarpanam kuruva." Do all this as an offering to Me. What is "all"? Does it mean all or some particular things only? But the highest Sâdhanâ from the Monistic standpoint, and which in its Advaitabhâva differs from all others, is that of the Shâkta Tantra which proclaims that the Sâdhaka is Shiva and that it is Shiva who in the form of the Sâdhaka enjoys.

So much for the principle involved to which, whether it be accepted or not, cannot be truly denied nobility and grandeur.

The application of this principle is of greatly less interest and importance. To certain of such ritual applications may be assigned the charges commonly made against this Shâstra, though without accurate knowledge and discrimination. It was the practice of an age the character of which was not that of our own. The particular shape which the ritual has taken is due I think, to historical causes. Though the history of the Âgamas is still obscure it seems to me that this Panchatattva Karma is in substance a continuation, in altered form, of the old Vaidik usage in which eating and drinking were a part of the sacrifice (Yajna). So any extra ritual drinking called "useless" (Vrithapâna) or Pashu drinking (Pashupâna) in which the Western (sometimes a hostile critic of the Tantra Shâstra) so largely indulges, is a great sin. The influence however of the original Buddhism and Jainism were against the consumption of meat and wine; an influence which continued to operate on post-Buddhistic Hinduism up to the present day, except among certain followers of the Âgamas who claimed to represent the earlier traditions and usages. I say "certain", because for the Pashu there are substitutes for wine and meat and so forth; and for the Divya the Tattvas are not material things but Yoga processes. I have shown the similarities between the Vaidik and Tantrik ritual in my paper on "Shakti and Shâkta" to which I refer you. If this view of mine be correct, whilst the importance and prevalence of the ancient ritual will diminish with the passage of time and the changes in religion which it effects, the principle will always retain its inherent value for the followers of the Advaita Vedânta. It is capable of application according to the modern spirit without recourse to Chakras and their ritual details in the ordinary daily life of the householder within the bounds of his Dharmashâstra.

Nevertheless the ritual has existed and still exists, though at the present day often in a form free from the objections which are raised against certain ancient liberties of practice which led to abuse. It is necessary therefore both for the purpose of accuracy and of a just criticism of its present adherents to consider the *intention* with which the ritual was prescribed and the *mode* in which that intention was given effect. It is not the fact, as commonly alleged, that the intention of the Shâstra was to promote and foster any form of sensual indulgence. If it was, then the Tantras would not be a Shâstra at all whatever else they might contain. Shâstra comes from the root "Shas" to control; that is Shâstra exists to control men within the bounds set by Dharma. The intention of this ritual, when rightly understood, is on the contrary is to regulate natural appetite, to curb it, to lift it from the trough of mere animality; and by associating it with religious worship, to effect a passage from the state of desire of the ignorant Pashu to the completed Divyabhâva in which there is desirelessness. It is another instance of the general principle to which I have referred that man must be led from the gross to the subtle. A Sâdhaka once well explained the matter to me thus: Let us suppose he said that man's body is a vessel filled with oil which is the passions. If you simply empty it and do nothing more, fresh oil will take its place issuing from the Source of Desire which you have left undestroyed. If however into the vessel there is dropped by slow degrees the Water of Knowledge (Jnâna) it will, as being heavier than oil, descend to the bottom of the vessel and will then expel an equal quantity of oil. In this way all the oil of passion is gradually expelled and no more can re-enter for the water of Jnâna will then have wholly taken its place. Here again the general principle of the method is good. As the Latins said "If you attempt to expel nature with a pitchfork it will come back again". You must infuse something else as a medicament against the ills which follow the natural tendency of desires to exceed the limits which Dharma sets to them.

The particular application of this method in the Shâkta Âgama is one of considerable complexity and by no means free from difficulty; though from the way some talk one would not suppose this to be so.

Generally speaking however we may distinguish not only between Dakshinâchâra and Vâmâchâra but between a Dakshina and Vâmâ division of the latter Âchâra itself. It is true that even the practice of the former division will not have the approval of the vegetarian and total abstainer. If there be no excess, it is however free from criticism

from a generally accepted moral standpoint. For the taking of meat and wine have not yet been recognised by the world in general as sins; and sexual union (Maithuna) is had with what the Tantras call the Âdya shakti that is the Sâdhaka's own Prakriti or wife. Thus the Kaulikârchanaadîpikâ says that the best Shakti is Âdyashakti; and it is only if she be disqualified (Anadhikârinî) that another is to be taken. Similarly Âdyamadya or wine = Vijaya (hemp); Âdyamudrâ = Dhanyajâ (made from paddy); Âdyashuddhi or meat = Ârjdraka (ginger); Âdyamîna or fish = Jambira (citron); and quoting from the Tantrântara it says that worship without these Âdya forms is fruitless. From a western standpoint the ritual is up to this point free from moral objection provided that there is no excess.

Hindus however of other sects, and those who do not practise the Chakra ritual may object to the use of wine in any way. There is a common misconception here. All Hindus whether Vâmâchâris or others condemn the extra-ritual consumption of wine which is regarded as one of the great sins. But the Tântrika view is that the prohibition against wine does not apply to its ritual use: though all other drinking is called useless (Vrithapâna) or pashu drinking (Pashupâna) and is sinful. In the same way a Christian abstainer from wine might yet receive it in the eucharistic sacrament. He does not then take it as wine but (if a believer in transubstantiation) as the blood of the Lord, Who in His lifetime never condemned but by His conduct approved of the drinking of wine and bade men take it with bread in the sacrament of His body and blood. In the Tantra, it is as, I have said, spiritualised by Mantra and Upâsana. As in the Vaidik Yajna the exhilarating Soma was drunk, so he drinks wine made from many substances. As a matter of fact drops of wine are sprinkled on the Prasâda in Durgapûjâ and on the Prasâda which all consume at the temple of Jagânnatha at Puri; though this is not generally known and perhaps will not be admitted. If wine is absolutely prohibited under all circumstances, then it is as sinful to take it sprinkled on food as to drink it from a cup in moderation. The dualistic notion entertained by both some eastern and westerns that the "dignity" of worship is offended by association with natural function is erroneous. As regards wine and bread (which answers to Mudrâ) worship is in fact associated with the drinking of wine and the eating of bread in the Christian Eucharist.

On the Vâmâ side however the performance of the ritual with the another Shakti lays it open to objection. Even here we must avoid any

ill-founded condemnation. We should exclude cases of the Shaiva wife; for after all the established social usages of any community must be taken into account. In a monogamous country polygamy may be immoral. But where polygamy is recognised, as it was amongst the Jews, it is absurd to call those who practised what their law allowed immoral. Further some think that a kind of unlimited promiscuity is allowed. This is not so. There may have been hypocrites wandering around the country and its women who sought to cover their lasciviousness with the cloak of a pretended religion. But this is not true Sâdhanâ. The relation with the Shakti should be one of a generally permanent character. It is indeed held that a Shakti who is abandoned takes away with her the Sâdhaka's Punya. Still it is the fact that in what are called the higher stages of a Kaula's progress there are liberties accorded him which are not allowed to ordinary men and eventually it is said he reaches Svecchâchâra. This doctrine again is not peculiar to the Tantra Shâstra. It is in the Upanishads which say that the Brahmajnânî is beyond both good and evil (Dharma and Adharma.) Whether the practical application of this doctrine can be justified is another matter. Antinomian notions to the effect that a Knower is beyond good and evil are not however peculiar to India. They have displayed themselves in all ages and countries in connection with what is called "Pantheism"; such as in the case of that western heresy the followers of which called themselves "The Brethren of the Free Spirit" with whose doctrine and that of the Svecchhâchâri Kaulas there is, in several matters, an even verbal similarity. Other instances may be given such as the Gnostic Antinomianism; the new Manichæans; Amalric of Bena with his doctrine "to those constituted in love no sin is imputed"; Johann Hartmann "a man free in spirit is impeccable"; the pantheistic "Libertines" and "Familists" and Ranters of the Sixteenth Century "Nothing is sin but what a man thinks to be so": "God sees no sin in him who knows himself to be in a state of grace" (Gataker's Antinomianism discovered and refuted 1632); the Alumbrados or Spanish Illuminate (prabuddha) Mystics of the sixteenth century; Magdalena de Cruce d'Aguilar and others (Menendes y Pelayo—"Historia de los Heterodoxos Espanoles") whose teachings according to Malvasia (Catalogus Omnium haeresium et conciliorum) contained the following proposition "A perfect man cannot sin; even an act which outwardly regarded, must be looked upon as vicious cannot contaminate the soul which lives in mystical union with God".

Similar doctrines are alleged of the French Illuminés called Guerinets of the Seventeenth Century; the German "Theosophers" of Schonherr: Eva Von Buttler: the Muckers of the Eighteenth Century; some modern Russian sects (Tsakni "La Russie Sectaire") and others. Whilst it is to be remembered that in these and other cases we must receive with caution the accounts given by opponents there is no doubt that Antinomianism, Svecchhâchâra and the like is a well known phenomenon in religious history often associated with so-called "Pantheistic" doctrines. It is entirely erroneous to suppose that it is an intellectual and moral monstrosity peculiar to this country, and "the Tantra." Some antinomian doctrines on the contrary such as those of the Italian nuns Spighi and Buonamici recorded by Bishop Scipio de Ricci (L'uomo e nato libero y nessuno lo puo legare nello spirito": "man is born free and none can chain his free Spirit" and the consequence of this teaching) seem to me a Paishâkika bhâshya or demoniac commentary on the Tântrika Virâchâra. Even however as regards true Virâchâra the detached student of religions will remember two points which are made by Professor de la Vallée Poussin, the Catholic Belgian Sanskritist, in one of his works on the Buddhist Tantra (Adhikarmapradîpa 141) and by Dr. H. Delacroix the author of "Le Mysticisme spéculatif en Allemagne au quatorzième siècle" in which the doctrine and practice of the Brethren I have mentioned is described. (See also Preger's Geschichte der Deutschen Mystik im Mittelalter). The latter warns us from placing implicit reliance on the accounts of adversaries. He also says (p. 64) that one must judge a doctrine by what its sincere adherents hold and do, and not by the practices of imposters who always hie to sects holding theories which offer opportunities for libertinism. The former observes that when judging of the morality of these Tantrik rituals we must not forget the *conditions* under which only they are according to the Shâstra admissible, otherwise condemnation becomes excessive. ("Je crois d'ailleurs qu'on a exagéré le caractère d'immoralité des actes liturgiques de Maithuna faute d'avoir fixé les diverses conditions dans lesquelles il doivent être pratiqués").

After all when everything unfavourable has been said the abuses on this head are not to be compared either in nature or extent with those of the West with its widespread sordid prostitution, its drunkenness and gluttony, its sexual perversities and its demoniacal pathological enormities. To take a specific example.—Is the drinking of wine, by a limited number of Vamâchâri Tantriks in the whole of

this country to be compared with (say) the consumption of whiskey in this single city? Is this whisky drinking less worthy of condemnation because it is Pashupâna or done for the satisfaction of sensual appetite alone? The dualistic notion that the "dignity" of religion is impaired by association with natural function is erroneous.

An English writer, doubtless referring to these and other wrongs, has recently expressed the opinion that during the last quarter of a century we Westerns have been living in what (with some few ameliorating features) is the wickedest epoch in the world's history. However this may be if our own great sins were here known, the abuses real and alleged of Tantriks would be seen in better proportion. Moreover an effective reply would be to hand against those who are always harping on Devadasis and other sensualities of, or connected with, Indian worship. India's general present record for temperance and sexual control is better than that of the West. It is no doubt a just observation that abuses committed under the supposed sanction of religion are worse than wrongs done with the sense that they are wrong. That there have been hypocrites covering the satisfaction of their appetites with the cloak of religion is likely. But all Sâdhakas are not hypocrites and all cases do not show abuse. I cannot therefore help thinking that this constant insistence on one particular feature of the Shâstra, together with ignorance both of the particular rites and neglect and ignorance of all else in the Âgama Scripture is simply part of the general polemic carried on in some quarters against the Indian religion. The Tantra Shâstra is doubtless thought to be a very useful heavy gun and is therefore constantly fired in the attack. There may be some who will be disappointed if it be shown that the weapon is not as formidable as was thought. All this is not to say that there have not been abuses or that some forms of rite will not be considered repugnant, or that these or other forms are not in fact open to objection founded on the interests of society at large. All this again is not to say that I counsel the acceptance of any such extreme theories or practice. According to the Shâstra itself some of these methods, even if carried out as directed, have their dangers. This is obvious in the actions of a lower class of men whose conduct has made the Scripture notorious. The ordinary man will then ask:—"Why then court danger when there is enough of it in ordinary life". I may here recall an observation of the Emperor Akbar which, though not made with regard to the matter in hand, is yet well in point. He said "I have never known of a man who was lost on a straight road".

It is necessary for me to so guard myself because those who cannot judge with detachment are prone to think that others who deal fairly and dispassionately with any doctrine or practice are necessarily its adherents and the counsellors of it others.

My own view is this. Probably we should be in general better if we took neither Alcohol or Meat particularly the latter, which is the source of much disease. Though it is said that killing for sacrifice is no "killing" it can hardly be denied that total abstention from slaughter of animals constitutes a more complete conformity with Ahimsâ or doctrine of non-injury to any being. A feeling of this kind is growing in the West where even the Meat-eater, impelled by disgust and a rising regard for decency, hides away the slaughter houses producing the meat which he openly displays at his table. In the same sexual errors are common to-day and nothing should be done or said which fosters it; nor was this the intention of the Shâstra.

I understand the basis on which these Tantrik practices rest. Thus what seems repellent is sought to be justified on the ground that the Sâdhaka should be above all likes and dislikes, and should see Brahman in all things. But the western critic will say that we must judge practice from the practical standpoint. It was this consideration which was at the back of the statement of Professor de la Vallée Poussin (*Bouddhisme Etudes et Materiaux*) (14.31) that there is in this country what Taine called a "reasoning madness" which made the Hindu stick at no conclusion however strange, willingly accepting even the absurd. (*"Il y régne des l'origine ce que Taine appelle la folie raisonnée. Les Hindous vont volontiers jusqu'à l'absurde"*). This may be too strongly put; but the saying contains this truth that the Indian temperament is an absolutist one. But such a temperament if it has its fascinating grandeurs also carries with it the defects of its qualities; namely dangers from which those who make a compromise between life and reason are free.

After all as I have elsewhere said the question of this particular ritual practice is largely of historical interest only. Such practice is to-day, under the influences of the time, being transformed, where it is not altogether disappearing, with other ritual customs of a past age. I am only interested here to show firstly that the practice is not a modern invention but is a continuation of ancient Vaidik usage; secondly that it claims, like the rest of the ritual with which I have dealt, to be an application of the Advaitavâda of the Upanishads; and lastly that (putting aside things generally repugnant and extremist

practices which have led to abuse) a great principle is involved which may find legitimate and enobling application in all daily acts of physical function within the bounds of man's ordinary Dharma. Those who so practice this principle may become the true Virâ who has been said to be not the man of great physical or sexual strength, the great fighter, eater, drinker, or the like but

Īitendriyaḥ sattyavādī nityānnasthāna tatparaḥ

Kāmadī validānashcha sa vīra iti gīyate.

“He is a Hero who has controlled his senses, and is a speaker of truth; who is ever engaged in worship and has sacrificed lust and all other passions”.

The attainment of these qualities is the aim, whatever is said of the means, of all Tantrik Sādhana.

KUNDALINĪ SHAKTI.

(YOGA)

All the world (I speak of course of those interested in such subjects) is beginning to speak of Kundalinī Shakti "cette fameuse Kundalinī" as a French friend of mine calls Her. There is considerable talk about the Chakras and the Serpent-Power but lack of understanding as to what they mean. This as usual is sought to be covered by an air of mystery, mystical mists and sometimes the attitude; "I should much like to tell you if only I were allowed to give it out." There is no more fertile soil of humbug than "Mysticism" which is often confused thinking. I do not of course speak of true Mysticism. Like all other matters in this Indian Shāstra the basis of this Yoga is essentially rational. Its thought, like that of the ancients generally whether of east or west, has in general the form and brilliance of a cut gem. It is this quality which makes it so dear to some of those who have had to wade through the slush of much modern thought and literature. No attempt has hitherto been made to explain the general principles which underlie it. This form of Yoga is an application of the general principles relating to Shakti with which I have already dealt. The subject has both a theoretical and practical aspect. The latter is concerned with the teaching of the method in such a way that the aspirant may give effect to it. This cannot be learnt from books but only from the Guru who has himself successfully practised this Yoga. Apart from difficulties, inherent in written explanations, it cannot be practically learnt from books because the carrying out of the method is affected by the nature and capacity of the Sādhaka and what takes place during his Sādhanā. Further, though some general features of the method have been explained to me, I have had no practical experience myself of this Power. I am not speaking as a Yogi in this method, which I am not; but as one who has read and studied the Shāstra on this matter and has had the further advantage of some oral explanations which have enabled me to better understand it. I have dealt with this practical side, so far as it is possible to me, in my forthcoming work on the "Serpent Power". Even so far as the matter can be dealt with in writing I cannot within the limits of such a paper as this deal with it in any way fully. A detailed description of the Chakras and their significance cannot be attempted here. What I wish to do is to treat the subject on the broadest lines

possible and to explain the fundamental principles which underlie this yoga method. It is because these are not understood that there is such confused thinking and misty, if not mystical, talk upon the subject. How many persons for instance can correctly answer the question "What is Kundālinī Shakti?" One may be told that it is a Power or Shakti; that it is coiled like a serpent in the Mūlādhāra; and that it is awakened and goes up through the Chakras to the Sahasrāra. But what Shakti is it? Generally it seems to be thought that it is one particular Shakti named Kundalini amongst the many moving Shaktis which make up the Universe. This is an error as later shown. Why again is it coiled like a serpent? What is the meaning of this? What is the nature of the Power? Why is it in the Mūlādhāra? What is the meaning of "wakening" the power. Why if awakened should it go up? What are the Chakras? It is easy to say that they are regions or lotuses. What are they in themselves? Why have each of the lotuses a different number of petals? What is a petal? What and why are the "Letters" on them? What is the effect of going to the Sahasrāra: and how does that effect come about? These and other similar questions require an answer before this form of Yoga can be understood. I have said something as to the Letters in my paper on the origin of Mantra. With these and other general questions, rather than with the details of the six Chakras, I will deal to-day.

In the first place it is necessary to remember the fundamental principle of the Tantra Shāstra to which I have already referred viz that that man is a microcosm (Kshudrabrahmānda). Whatever exists in the outer universe exists in him. All the Tattvas and the worlds are within him and so are the supreme Shiva-Shakti. The body may be divided into two main parts, namely the head and trunk on one hand and the legs on the other. In man the centre of the body is between these two at the base of the spine where the legs begin. Supporting the trunk and through it the whole body there is the spinal cord. This is the axis of the body just as Mount Meru is the axis of the earth. Hence man's spine is called Merudanda the Meru or axis staff. The legs and feet are gross matter which show less signs of consciousness than the trunk with its spinal white and grey matter; which trunk itself is greatly subordinate in this respect to the head containing the organ of mind or physical brain with its white and grey matter. The position of the white and grey matter in the head and spinal column respectively are reversed. The body and legs below the centre are the seven lower or nether worlds upheld by the sustaining Shaktis of the

universe. From the centre upwards consciousness more freely manifests through the spinal and cerebral centres. Here there are the seven upper regions or Lokas a term which Satyānanda in his commentary on Īsha Upanishad says means "what are seen" (lokyante) that is attained and are hence the fruits of Karma in the form of particular re-birth. These regions namely Bhuh, Bhuvah, Svah, Tapah, Janah, Mahah, Satya Lokas correspond with the six centres ; five in the trunk, the sixth in the lower cerebral centre ; and the seventh in the upper Brain or Satyaloka the abode of the supreme Shiva-Shakti.

The six centres are the Mūlādhāra or root support situated at the base of the spinal column in a position midway in the perinaeum between the root of the genitals and the anus. Above it in the region of the genitals, abdomen, heart, chest or throat and in the forehead between the two eye (brumadhya) are the Svādishthāna, Manipūra, Anāhata, Vishuddha and Ājñā Chakras or lotuses (Padma) respectively. These are the chief centres, though the books speak of others such as the Lalana and Manas and Soma Chakras. In fact in the Advaita Martanda a modern Sanskrit book by the late Guru of the Mahārāja of Kashmir, some fifty Chakras and Ādhāras are mentioned : though the six stated are the chief upon which all accounts agree. And so it is said "How can there be any Siddhi for him who knows not the six Chakras the sixteen Ādhāras, the four Ethers and the three Lakshas in his own body?" The seventh region beyond the Chakras is the upper brain, the highest centre of manifestation of Consciousness in the body and therefore the abode of the supreme Shiva-Shakti. When "abode" is said it is not meant of course that the Supreme is there placed in the sense of our placing namely it is there and not elsewhere. The Supreme is never localized whilst its manifestations are. It is everywhere both within and without the body, but is said to be in the Sahasrāra because it is there that the Supreme Shiva-Shakti are realised. And this must be so, because consciousness is realised by entering in and passing through the highest manifestation of mind the Sattvamaya Buddhi above and beyond which is Chit and Chidrupini Shakti Themselves. From their Shiva-Shakti Tattva aspect are evolved Mind in its form as Buddhi, Ahaṅkāra, Manas and associated senses (Indriya) the centre of which is in and above the Ājñā Chakra and below the Sahasrāra. From Ahaṅkāra proceed the Tanmātra or generals of the sense particulars which evolve the five forms of sensible matter (Bhūta) namely Ākāsha (Ether) Vāyu ("Air") Agni ("Fire") Apas ("Water")

and Prithivî ("Earth"). The English translation given of these terms do not imply that the Bhûtas are the same as the English elements of air, fire, water, earth. The terms indicate varying degrees of matter from the etherial to the solid. Thus Prithivî or earth is any matter in the Prithivî state ; that is which may be sensed by the Indriya of smell. Mind and matter pervade the whole body. But there are centres therein in which they are predominant. Thus Ajnâ is a centre of mind and the five lower Chakras are centres of the five Bhûtas ; Vishuddha of Âkasha ; Anâhata of Vâyu, Manipûra of Agni, Svâdish-thâna of Apas, and Mûlâdhâra of Prithivî.

In short man as a microcosm is the all-pervading Spirit (which most purely manifests in the Sahasrâra) vehicled by Shakti in the form of Mind and Matter the centres of which are the sixth and following five Chakras respectively.

The six Chakras have been identified with the following plexuses commencing from the lowest the Mûlâdhâra :—The Sacrococcygeal plexus, the Sacral plexus, the Solar plexus (which forms the great junction of the right and left sympathetic chains ida and Pingalâ) with the cerebro-spinal axis. Connected with this is the Lumbar plexus. Then follows the Cardiac plexus (Anâhata) Laryngeal plexus and lastly the Ajnâ or cerebellum with its two lobes and above this the Manas Chakra or sensorium within its six lobes, the Soma chakra or middle Cerebrum and lastly the Sahasrâra or upper Cerebrum. To some extent these localizations are yet tentative. This statement may involve an erroneous view of what the Chakras really are and is likely to produce wrong notions concerning them in others. The six Chakras themselves are vital centres within the spinal column in the white and grey matter there. They may however, and probably do, influence and govern the gross tract outside the spine in the bodily region lateral to, and coextensive with, that section of the spinal column in which a particular centre is situate. The Chakras are centres of Shakti as vital force. In other words they are centres of Prânashakti manifested by Prâna-vâyu in the living body, the presiding Devatâs of which are names for the Universal Consciousness as It manifests in the form of those centres. The Chakras are not perceptible to the gross senses whatever may be a Yogî's powers to observe what is beyond the senses (atindriya). Even if they were perceptible in the living body which they help to organize they disappear with the disintegration of the organism at death.

In an article on "The physical errors of Hinduism" (Calcutta Review XI 436-440) it was said :—"It would indeed excite the

surprise of our readers to hear that the Hindus, who would not even touch a dead body, much less dissect it, (which is incorrect) should possess any anatomical knowledge at all.....It is the Tantras that furnish us with some extraordinary pieces of information concerning the human body....But of all the Hindu Shâstras extant, the Tantras lie in the greatest obscurity....The Tantrik theory, on which the well-known Yoga called 'Shatchakrabheda' is founded, supposes the existence of six main internal organs, called Chakras or Padmas, all bearing a special resemblance to that famous flower, the lotus. These are placed one above the other, and connected by three imaginary chains, the emblems of the Ganges, the Yamunâ, and the Sarasvatî.... Such is the obstinacy with which the Hindus adhere to these erroneous notions, that, even when we show them by actual dissection the non-existence of the imaginary Chakras in the human body, they will rather have recourse to excuses revolting to common-sense than acknowledge the evidence of their own eyes. They say, with a shamelessness unparalleled, that these Padmas exist as long as a man lives, but disappear the moment he dies". This alleged "Shamelessness" reminds me of the story of a doctor who told my father "that he had performed many *post mortems* and had never yet discovered a soul."

The petals of the lotuses vary being 4, 6, 10, 12, 16, 2 respectively; commencing from the Mûladhâra and ending with Âjnâ. There are 50 in all, as are the letters of the alphabet which are in the petals; that is the Mâtrikâ are associated with the Tattvas since both are products of the same creative Cosmic Process manifesting either as physiological or psychological function. It is noteworthy that the number of the petals is that of the letters leaving out either Ksha or the Vaidik La and that these 50 multiplied by 20 are in the 1000 petals of the Sahasrâra a number which is probably only indicative of multitude and magnitude.

But why it may be asked do the petals vary in number? Why for instance are there 4 in the Mûladhâra and 6 in the Svâdishdhâna? The answer given is that the number of petals in any Chakra is determined by the number and position of the Nâdis around that Chakra. Thus four Nâdis surrounding and passing through the vital movements of the Mûladhârâ Chakra give it the appearance of a lotus of four petals. The petals are thus configurations made by the position of Nâdis at any particular centre. These Nâdis are not those which are known to the Vaidya or Medical Shâstras. The latter are gross

physical nerves. But the former here spoken of are called Yoga-nâdis and are subtle channels (Vivara) along which the Pranik currents flow. The term Nâdi comes from the root "Nad" which means motion. The body is filled with an uncountable number of Nâdis. If they were revealed to the eye the body would present the appearance of a highly complicated chart of ocean currents. Superficially the water seem one and the same. But examination shows that it is moving with varying degrees of force in all directions. All these lotuses exist in the spinal column.

An Indian physician and sanskritist has in the Guy's Hospital Gazette expressed the opinion that better anatomy is given in the Tantras than in the purely medical works of the Hindus. I have attempted elsewhere to co-relate present and ancient anatomy and physiology. I can, however, only here mention some salient points.

The Merudanda is the vertebral column. Western Anatomy divides it into five regions ; and it is to be noted in corroboration of the theory here exposed that these correspond with the regions in which the five Chakras are situate. The central spinal system comprised the brain or encephalon contained within the skull (in which are the Lalana, Âjnâ, Manas, Soma Chakras and the Sahasrâra) ; as also the spinal cord extending from the upper border of the Atlas below the cerebellum and descending to the second lumbar vertebra where it tapers to a point called the *filum terminale*. Within the spine is the cord, a compound of grey and white brain matter in which are the five lower Chakras. It is noteworthy that the *filum terminale* was formerly thought to be mere fibrous cord, an unsuitable vehicle one might think for the Mûlâdhâra Chakra and Kundalî Shakti. Recent microscopic investigations have, however, disclosed the existence of highly sensitive grey matter in the *filum terminale* which represents the position of the Mûlâdhâra. According to western science the spinal cord is not merely a conductor between the periphery and the centres of sensation and volition but is also an independent centre or group of centres. The Sushumnâ is a Nâdi in the centre of the spinal column. Its base is called the Brahmadvâra or Gate of Brahman. As regards the physiological relations of the Chakras all that can be said with any degree of certainty is that the four above the Mûlâdhâra have relation to the genito-excretory, digestive, cardiac and respiratory functions, and that the two upper centres the Âjnâ (with its associated Chakras) and the Sahasrâra denote various forms of cerebral activity ending in the repose of pure ; conscious-

ness therein gained through Yoga. The Nâdis on each side called Idâ and Pingalâ are the left and right sympathetic cords crossing the central column from one side to the other making at the Âjnâ with the Sushumnâ a three-fold knot called Triveni; which is said to be the spot in the Medulla where the sympathetic cords join together and whence they take their origin. These Nâdis together with the two lobed Âjna and the Sushumnâ forming the figure of the *caduceus* of the God Mercury which is said by some to represent them.

How then does this Yoga compare with others?

It will now be asked what are the general principles which underlie the Yoga practice above described. How is it that the rousing of Kundalinî Shakti and Her union with Shiva effects the state of ecstatic union (Samâdhi) and spiritual experience which is alleged. The reader who has understood the general principles recorded in the previous essays should, if he have not already divined it, readily appreciate the answer here given.

In the first place there are two main lines of Yoga namely Dhyâna or Bhâvanâ Yoga and Kundalî Yoga the subject of this work; and there is a marked difference between the two. The first class of Yoga is that in which ecstasy (Samâdhi) is attained by intellective processes (Kriyâ jnâna) of meditation and the like with the aid it may be of auxiliary processes of Mantra or Hathayoga (other than the rousing of Kundalî Shakti) and by detachment from the world; the second stands apart as that portion of Hatha Yoga in which, though intellective processes are not neglected, the creative and sustaining Shakti of the whole body is actually and truly united with the Lord Consciousness. The Yogî makes Her introduce Him to Her Lord and enjoys the bliss of union through Her. Though it is he who arouses Her, it is She who gives Jnâna for She is Herself *that*. The Dhyâna Yogî gains what acquaintance with the supreme state his own meditative powers can give him and knows not the enjoyment of union with Shiva in and through his fundamental Body-Power. The two forms of Yoga differ both as to method and result. The Hathayogî regards his Yoga and its fruit as the highest. Perhaps the Jnânayogî may think similarly of his own. Kundalinî is so renowned that many seek to know Her. Having studied the theory of this Yoga I have often been asked "Whether one can get on without it." The answer is "It depends upon what you are looking for." If you want to rouse Kundalî Shakti to enjoy the bliss of union of

Shiva and Shakti through Her and to gain the accompanying Powers (Siddhi) it is obvious that this end can only be achieved by the Yoga here described. But if liberation is sought without desire for union through Kundalini then such Yoga is not necessary ; for liberation may be obtained by pure Jnânayoga through detachment, the exercise, and then the stilling of the mind without any reference to the central Bodily Power at all. Instead of setting out in and from the world to unite with Shiva, the Jnânayogi to attain this result detaches himself from the world. The one is the path of enjoyment and the other of asceticism. Samâdhi may also be attained on the path of devotion (Bhakti) as on that of knowledge. Indeed the highest devotion (Parabhakti) is not different from knowledge. Both are realisation. But whilst liberation (Mukti) is attainable by either method there are other marked differences between the two. A Dhyâna Yogi should not neglect his body knowing that as he is both mind and matter each reacts the one upon the other. Neglect or mere mortification of the body is more apt to produce disordered imagination than a true spiritual experience. He is not concerned however with the body in the sense that the Hathayogi is. It is possible to be a successful Dhyânayogi and yet to be weak in body and health, sick, and shortlived. His body and not he himself determines when he shall die. He cannot die at will. When he is in Samâdhi, Kundalini Shakti is still sleeping in the Mûlâdhâra and none of the physical symptoms and psychical bliss, or powers (Siddhi) described as accompanying Her rousing are observed in his case. The Ecstasis which he calls "Liberation while yet living" (Jivanmukta) is not a state like that of real liberation. He may be still subject to a suffering body from which he escapes only at death, when if at all, he is liberated. His ecstasy is in the nature of a meditation which passes into the Void (Bhâvanâ samâdhi) effected through negation of all thought-form (Chitta vritti) and detachment from the world ; a comparatively negative process in which the positive act of raising the central power of the body takes no part. By his effort the mind which is a product of Kundalini as Prakriti Shakti together with its worldly desires is stilled, so that the veil produced by mental functioning is removed from Consciousness. In Layayoga Kundalini Herself when roused by the Yogi (for such rousing is his act and part) *achieves for him* this illumination.

But why it may be asked should one trouble over the body and its Central Power, the more particularly that there are unusual risks and difficulties involved ? The answer has been already given—alleged com-

pleteness and certainty of realisation through the agency of the Power which is knowledge itself (Jñānarūpā shakti), an intermediate acquisition of Powers (Siddhi) and intermediate and final enjoyment. This answer may however usefully be developed as a fundamental principle of the Shākta Tantra is involved.

The Shākta Tantra claims to give both enjoyment (Bhukti) in this and the next world and liberation (Mukti) from all worlds. This claim is based on a profoundly true principle. If the ultimate reality is the One which exists in two aspects of quiescent enjoyment of the Self in liberation from all form and active enjoyment of objects; that is as pure Spirit and Spirit in matter, then a complete union with Reality demands such unity in both of Its aspects. It must be known both "here" (Iha) and "there" (Amutra). When rightly apprehended and practised, there is truth in the doctrine which teaches that man should make the best of both worlds. There is no real incompatibility between the two provided action is taken in conformity with the universal law of manifestation. It is held to be false teaching that happiness hereafter can only be had by absence of enjoyment now, or in deliberately sought-for suffering and mortification. It is the one Shiva who is the Supreme Blissful experience and who appears in the form of man with a life of mingled pleasure and pain. Both happiness here and the bliss of liberation here and hereafter may be attained, if the identity of these Shivas be realised in every human act. This will be achieved by making every human function without exception a religious act of sacrifice and worship (Yajna). In the ancient Vaidik ritual enjoyment by way of food and drink was preceded and accompanied by ceremonial sacrifice and ritual. Such enjoyment was the fruit of the sacrifice and the gift of the gods. At a higher stage in the life of a Sādhaka it is offered to the One from whom all gifts come and of whom the Devatās are inferior limited forms. But this offering also involves a dualism from which the highest Monistic (Advaita) Sādhanā of the Shākta-Tantra is free. Here the individual life and the world life are known as one. And so the Tantrik Sādhaka when eating or drinking or fulfilling any other of the natural functions of the body does so saying and believing Shivo'ham "I am Shiva" Bhairavo'ham "I am Bhairava" Sāham "I am She". It is not merely the separate individual who thus acts and enjoys. It is Shiva who does so *in* and *through* him. Such an one recognises, as has been well said, that his life and the play of all its activities are not a thing apart to be held and pursued egotistically for its and his own separate sake, as though enjoyment was something

to be seized from life by his own unaided strength and with a sense of separatedness ; but his life and all its activities are conceived as part of the Divine action in nature ; Shakti manifesting and operating in the form of man. He realises in the pulsing beat of his heart the rhythm which throbs through and is the sign of the Universal Life. To neglect or to deny the needs of the body, to think of it as something not divine is to neglect and deny that greater life of which it is a part ; and to falsify the great doctrine of the unity of all and of the ultimate identity of Matter and Spirit. Governed by such a concept even the lowliest physical needs take on a cosmic significance. The body is Shakti. Its needs are Shakti's needs ; when man enjoys it is Shakti who enjoys through him. In all he sees and does it is the Mother who looks and acts. His eyes and hands are Hers. The whole body and all its functions are Her manifestation. To fully realise Her as such is to perfect this particular manifestation of Hers which is himself. Man when seeking to be the master of himself so seeks on all the planes physical, mental and spiritual ; nor can they be severed for they are all related being but differing aspects of the one all pervading Consciousness. Who is the more divine ; he who neglects and spurns the body or mind that he may attain some fancied spiritual superiority or he who rightly cherishes both as forms of the one Spirit which they clothe ? Realisation is more speedily and truly attained by discerning Spirit in and as all being and its activities, than by fleeing from and casting these aside as being either unspiritual or illusory and impediments in the path. If not rightly conceived they *may* be impediments and the cause of fall ; otherwise they become instruments of attainment ; and what others are there to hand ? And so the Kulârnavâ Tantra says "By what men fall by that they rise." When acts are done in the right feeling and frame of mind (Bhâva) those acts give enjoyment (Bhukti) and the repeated and prolonged Bhâva produces at length that divine experience (Tattva-jnâna) which is liberation. When the Mother is seen *in* all things She is at length realised as She is when *beyond* them all.

These general principles have their more frequent application in the life of the world before entrance on the path of Yoga proper. The Yoga here described is however also an application of these same principles in so far as it is claimed that thereby both Bhukti and Mukti are attained. Ordinarily it is said that where there is Yoga there is Bhoga (enjoyment) but in Kaula teaching Yoga is Bhoga and Bhoga is Yoga and the world itself becomes the seat of liberation (Yoga bhogayate, mokshayate sangsâra").

By the lower processes of Hathayoga it is sought to attain a perfect physical body which will also be a wholly fit instrument by which the mind may function. A perfect mind again approaches, and in Samâdhi passes into, Pure Consciousness itself. The Hathayogi thus seeks a body which shall be as strong as steel, healthy, free from suffering and therefore long-lived. Master of the body he is master of both life and death. His lustrous form enjoys the vitality of youth. He lives as long as he has the will to live and enjoy in the world of forms. His death is the "death at will" when making the great and wonderfully expressive gesture of dissolution (Sanghâra Mudrâ) he grandly departs. But it may be said the Hathayogis do get sick and die. In the first place the full discipline is one of difficulty and risk and can only be pursued under the guidance of a skilled Guru. As the Goraksha Sanghitâ says, unaided and unsuccessful practice may lead not only to disease but death. He who seeks to conquer the Lord of Death incurs the risk, on failure, of a more speedy conquest by Him. All who attempt this Yoga do not of course succeed or meet with the same measure of success. Those who fail not only incur the infirmities of ordinary men but others brought on by practices which have been ill pursued or for which they are not fit. Those again who do succeed, do so in varying degree. One may prolong his life to the sacred age of 84, others to 100, others yet further. In theory at least those who are perfected (Siddha) go from this plane when they will. All have not the same capacity or opportunity through want of will, bodily strength, or circumstance. All may not be willing or able to follow the strict rules necessary for success. Nor does modern life offer in general the opportunities for so complete a physical culture. All men may not desire such a life or may think the attainment of it not worth the trouble involved. Some may wish to be rid of their body and that as speedily as possible. It is therefore said that it is easier to gain liberation than deathlessness. The former may be had by unselfishness, detachment from the world moral and mental discipline. But to conquer death is harder than this for these qualities and acts will not alone avail. He who does so conquer holds life in the hollow of one hand, and if he be a successful (Siddha) Yogi, liberation in the other. He has enjoyment and liberation. He is The Emperor who is Master of the World and the Possessor of the Bliss which is beyond all worlds. Therefore it is claimed by the Hathayogî that every Sâdhanâ is inferior to Hathayogâ.

The Hathayogî who works for liberation does so through the Yoga Sâdhanâ here described which gives both enjoyment and liberation.

At every centre to which he rouses Kundalinī he experiences a special form of bliss (Ananda) and gains special powers (Siddhi). Carrying Her to the Shiva of his cerebral centre he enjoys the Supreme Bliss which in its nature is that of Liberation and which when established in permanence is Liberation itself on the loosening of Spirit and Body. She who "shines like a chain of lights" a lightning flash-in the centre of his body is the "Inner Woman" to whom reference was made when it was said "What need have I of any outer woman? I have an Inner Woman within myself." The Vīra ("Heroic") Sādhaka, knowing himself as the embodiment of Shiva (Shivo'ham) unites with woman as the embodiment of Shakti on the physical plane. The Divya ("Divine") Sādhaka or Yogī unites within himself his own Principles, female and male, which are the "Heart of the Lord" (Hridayamparameshituh) or Shakti and Her Lord Consciousness or Shiva. It is Their union which is the mystic coition (Maithuna) of the Tantras. There are two forms of union (Sāmarasya) namely the first which is the gross (Sthūla) or the union of the physical embodiments of the Supreme Consciousness; and the second which is the subtle (Sākshma) or the union of the quiescent and active principles in Consciousness Itself. It is the latter which is liberation.

Lastly, what in a philosophical sense is the nature of the process here described? Shortly stated Energy (Shakti) polarises itself into two forms namely static or potential (Kundalinī) and dynamic (the working forces of the body as Prāna). Behind all activity there is a static background. This static centre in the human body is the central Serpent Power in the Mūladhāra (Root-support). It is the Power which is the static support (Ādhāra) of the whole body and all its moving Prānik forces. This Centre (Kendra) of Power is a gross form of Chit or Consciousness; that is in itself (Svarūpa) it is Consciousness; and by appearance it is a Power which, as the highest form of Force, is a manifestation of it. Just as there is a distinction (though identity at base) between the supreme quiescent Consciousness and Its active Power (Shakti): so when Consciousness manifests as Energy (Shakti) it possesses the twin aspects of potential and kinetic Energy. There can be no partition in fact of Reality. To the perfect eye of the Siddha the process of Becoming is an ascription (Adhyāsa). To the imperfect eye of the Sādhaka that is the aspirant for Siddhi (perfected accomplishment); to the spirit which is still toiling through the lower planes and variously identifying itself with them, becoming is tending to appear and appearance is real. The Shākta Tantra is a

rendering of Vedantic Truth from this practical point of view and represents the world-process as a polarization in Consciousness itself. This polarity as it exists in and as the body is destroyed by Yoga which disturbs the equilibrium of bodily consciousness which is the result of the maintenance of these two poles. In the human body the potential pole of Energy which is the Supreme Power is stirred to action, on which the moving forces (dynamic Shakti) supported by it are drawn thereto and the whole dynamism thus engendered moves upward to unite with the quiescent Consciousness in the Highest Lotus.

There is a polarisation of Shakti into two forms—static and dynamic. In a correspondence I had with Professor Pramatha Nath Mukhopâdhyâya on this subject he very well developed this point and brought forward some suitable illustrations of it of which I am glad to avail myself of. He pointed out that in the first place in the mind or experience this polarisation or polarity is patent to reflection: namely the polarity between pure Chit and the Stress which is involved in it. This Stress or Shakti develops the mind through an infinity of forms and changes, themselves involved in the pure unbounded Ether of Consciousness, the Chidakasha. This analysis exhibits the primordial Shakti in the same two polar forms as before, static and dynamic. Here the polarity is most fundamental and approaches absoluteness, though, of course, it is to be remembered that there is no absolute rest except in pure Chit. Cosmic energy is in an equilibrium which is relative and not absolute. Passing from mind let us take matter. The atom of modern science has, as I have already pointed out, ceased to be an atom in the sense of an indivisible unit of matter. According to the electron theory the so-called atom is a miniature universe resembling our solar system. At the centre of this atomic system we have a charge of positive electricity round which a cloud of negative charges called Electrons revolve. The positive and negative charges hold each other in check so that the atom is in a condition of equilibrated energy and does not ordinarily break up, though it may do so on the dissociation which is the characteristic of all matter; but which is so clearly manifest in radio-activity of radium. We have thus here again a positive charge at rest at the centre and negative charges in motion round about the centre. What is thus said about the atom applies to the whole cosmic system and universe. In the world-system the planets revolve round the Sun and that system itself is probably (taken as a whole) a moving mass around some other relatively static centre until we arrive

at the Brahma-bindu which is the point of absolute rest round which all forms revolve and by which all are maintained. He has aptly suggested other illustrations of the same process. Thus in the tissues of the living body the operative energy is polarised into two forms of energy—anabolic and katabolic, the one tending to change and the other to conserve the tissues; the actual condition of the tissues being simply the resultant of these two co-existent or concurrent activities. In the case, again, of the impregnated ovum, Shakti is already presented in its two polar aspects, namely the ovum (possibly the static) and the spermatazoon the dynamic. The germ cell does not cease to be such. It splits into two, one half the somatic cell gradually developing itself into the body of the animal, the other half remaining encased within the body practically unchanged and as the germ-plasm is transmitted in the process of reproduction to the offspring.

In short, Shakti when manifesting divides itself into two polar aspects—static and dynamic—which implies that you cannot have it in a dynamic form without at the same time having it in a static form much like the poles of a magnet. In any given sphere of activity of force we must have according to the cosmic principle a static background—Shakti *at rest* or “coiled” as the Tantras say. This scientific truth is illustrated in the figure of the Tantrik Kâlî. The Divine Mother moves as the Kinetic Shakti on the breast of Sadâshiva who is the static background of pure Chit which is actionless (Nishkriya); the Gunamayî Mother being all activity.

The Cosmic Shakti is the collectivity (Samashkti) in relation to which the Kundalî in particular bodies is the Vyeshti (individual) Shakti. The body is, as I have stated, a microcosm (Kshudrabrahmânda). In the living body there is, therefore, the same polarisation of which I have spoken. From the Mahâ Kundalî the universe has sprung. In Her supreme form She is at rest, coiled round and one (as Chidrûpinî) with the Shivabindu. She is then at rest. She next uncoils Herself to manifest. Here three coils of which the Tantras speak are the three Gunas and the three and a half coils to which the Kubjikâ Tantra alludes are Prakriti and its three Gunas together with the Vikritis. Her 50 coils are the letters of the alphabet. As She goes on uncoiling, the Tattvas and the Mâtrikâs, the Mothers of the Varnas, issue from Her. She is thus moving and continues even after creation to move in the Tattvas so created. For as they are born of movement they continue to move. The whole Jagat, as the Sanskrit term implies, is moving. She thus continues creatively active until She has evolved

Prithivî the last of the Tattvas. First She creates mind and then matter. This latter becomes more and more dense. It has been suggested that the Mahâbhûtas are the Densities of modern science :—Air density associated with the maximum velocity of gravity ; Fire density associated with the velocity of light ; Water or fluid density associated with molecular velocity and the equatorial velocity of the earth's rotation ; and Earth density that of basalt associated with the Newtonian velocity of sound. However this be, it is plain that the Bhûtas represent an increasing density of matter until it reaches its three dimensional solid form. When Shakti has created this last or Prithivî Tattva what is there further for Her to do ? Nothing. She therefore, then again *rests*. She is again coiled which means that She is at rest. "At rest" again means that She assumes a static form. Shakti, however, is never exhausted, that is, emptied into any of its forms. Therefore Kundalî Shakti at this point is, as it were, the Shakti *left over* (though yet a plenum) after the Prithivî, the last of the Bhûtas has been created. We have thus Mahâkundalî at rest as Chidrûpinî Shakti in the Sahasrâra the point of absolute rest ; and then the body in which the relative static centre is Kundalî at rest and round this centre the whole of the bodily forces move. They are Shakti and so is Kundalî Shakti. The difference between the two is that they are Shakti in specific differentiated forms in movement ; and Kundalî Shakti is undifferentiated residual Shakti at rest, that is, coiled. She is coiled in the Mûlâdhâra, which means fundamental support, and which is at the same time the seat of the Prithivî or last solid Tattva and of the residual Shakti or Kundalinî. The body may, therefore, be compared to a magnet with two poles. The Mûlâdhâra, in so far as it is the seat of Kundalî Shakti, a comparatively gross form of Chit (being Chit-Shakti and Mâyâ-Shakti) is the static pole in relation to the rest of the body which is dynamic. The "working" that is the body necessarily presupposes and finds such a static support ; hence the name Mûlâdhâra. In one sense the static Shakti at the Mûlâdhâra is necessarily co-existent with the creating and evolving Shakti of the body ; because the dynamic aspect or pole can never be without its static counterpart. In another sense it is the residual Shakti left over after such operation.

What then happens in the accomplishment of this Yoga ? This static Shakti is affected by Prânâyâma and other Yogic processes and becomes dynamic. Thus when completely dynamic that is when Kundalî unites with Shiva in the Sahasrâra the polarisation of the body gives way. The two poles are united in one and there is the state of

consciousness called Samādhi. The polarisation, of course, takes place in consciousness. The body actually continues to exist as an object of observation to others. It continues its organic life. But man's consciousness of his body and all other objects is withdrawn because the mind has ceased, so far as his consciousness is concerned, to function having been withdrawn into its ground which is consciousness.

How is the body sustained? In the first place, though Kundalī Shakti is the static centre of the whole body as a complete conscious organism, yet each of the parts of the body and their constituent cells have their own static centres which uphold such parts or cells. Next, the theory of the Tantriks themselves is that Kundalī ascends, and that the body, as a complete organism, is maintained by the "nectar" which flows from the union of Shiva and Shakti in the Sahasrāra. This nectar is an ejection of power generated by their union. My friend, however, whom I have cited, is of opinion (and for this strong grounds may be urged) that the potential Kundalī Shakti becomes only partly and not wholly converted into kinetic Shakti; and yet since Shakti—even as given in the Mūla centre is an infinitude, it is not depleted; the potential store always remaining unexhausted. In this case the dynamic equivalent is a partial conversion of one mode of energy into another. If, however, the coiled power at the Mūla became absolutely uncoiled, there would result the dissolution of the three bodies gross, subtle and causal, and consequently Videha-Mukti because the static back-ground in relation to a particular form of existence would, according to this hypothesis, have wholly given way. He would explain the fact that the body becomes cold as a corpse as the Shakti leaves it as being due not to the depletion or privation of the static power at the Mūlādhara but to the concentration or convergence of the dynamic power ordinarily diffused over the whole body, so that the dynamic equivalent which is set up against the static back-ground of Kundalī Shakti is only the diffused five fold Prāna gathered home—withdrawn from the other tissues of the body and concentrated along the axis. Thus ordinarily the dynamic equivalent is the Prāna diffused over all the tissues: in Yoga it is converged along the axis, the static equivalent of Kundalī Shakti enduring in both cases. Some part of the already available dynamic Prāna is made to act at the base of the axis in a suitable manner by which means the basal centre or Mūlādhara becomes, as it were, over-saturated and re-acts on the whole diffused dynamic power (or Prāna) of the body by withdrawing it from the tissues and converging it along the line of the axis.. In this way the diffused

dynamic equivalent becomes the converged dynamic equivalent along the axis. What, according to this view, ascends, is not the whole Shakti but an eject like condensed lightning, which at length reaches the Parama Shivasthâna. There the Central Power which upholds the individual world-consciousness is merged in the Supreme Consciousness. The limited consciousness transcending the passing concepts of worldly life directly intuits the unchanging Reality which underlives the whole phenomenal flow. When Kundalî Shakti *sleeps* in the Mulâdhâra, man is *awake* to the world ; when she *awakes* to unite, and does unite, with the supreme static Consciousness which is Shiva, then consciousness is *asleep* to the world and is one with the Light of all things.

Putting aside detail, the main principle appears to be that when "wakened Kundalî Shakti either Herself (or as my friend suggests in Her eject) ceases to be a static Power which sustains the world-consciousness the content of which is held only so long as She "sleeps": and when once set in movement is drawn to that other static centre in the Thousand Petalled Lotus (Sahasrâra) which is Herself in union with the Shiva-consciousness or the consciousness of ecstasy beyond the world of forms. When Kundalî "sleeps" man is awake to this world. When She "awakes" he sleeps that is loses all consciousness of the world and enters his causal body. In Yoga he passes beyond to formless Consciousness.

I have only to add, without further discussion of the point, that practitioners of this Yoga claim that it is higher than any other and that the Samâdhi (ecstasy) attained thereby is more perfect. The reason which they allege is this. In Dhyânayoga ecstasy takes place through detachment from the world and mental concentration leading to vacuity of mental operation (Vritti) or the uprising of pure Consciousness unhindered by the limitations of the mind. The degree to which this unveiling of consciousness is effected depends upon the meditative powers (Jnânashakti) of the Sâdhaka and the extent of his detachment from the world. On the other hand Kundalî who is all Shaktis and who is therefore Jnânashakti Herself produces, when awakened by the Yogi, full Jnâna for him. Secondly in the Samâdhi of Dhyânayoga there is no rousing and union of Kundalî Shakti with the accompanying bliss and acquisition of special Powers (Siddhi). Further in Kundalî Yoga there is not merely a Samâdhi through meditation but through the central power of the Jîva a power which carries with it the forces of both body and mind. The union in that sense is claimed to be more

complete than that enacted through mental methods only. Though in both cases bodily consciousness is lost, in Kundalī yoga not only the mind but the body in so far as it is represented by its central power (or may be its eject) is actually united with Shiva. This union produces an enjoyment (Bhukti) which the Dhyānayogi does not possess. Whilst both the Divya Yogī and the Vīra Sādhaka have enjoyment (Bhukti) that of the former is said to be infinitely more intense, being an experience of Bliss Itself. The enjoyment of the Vīra Sādhaka is but a reflection of it on the physical plane, a welling up of the true Bliss through the deadening coverings and trammels of matter. Again, whilst it is said that both have liberation (Mukti) this word is used in Vīra Sāadhanā in a figurative sense only, indicating a bliss which is the nearest approach on the physical plane to that of Mukti and a Bhāva or feeling of momentary union of Shiva and Shakti which ripens in the higher Yoga Sāadhanā into the literal liberation of the Yogī. He in its fullest and literal sense has both enjoyment (Bhukti) and liberation (Mukti). Hence its claim to be the Emperor of all Yogas.

However this may be I leave at this point the subject with the hope that others will continue the enquiry I have here initiated. It and other matters in the Tantra Shāstra seem to me (whatever be their inherent value) worthy of an investigation which they have not yet received.

SOME CONCLUSIONS.

I will conclude this series of lectures by some general practical observations upon the utility of the doctrines exposed : for the Shāstra is essentially practical and in full contact both with life and its renunciation. Its watch-word is Kriyā or action.

It has been rightly said that a general character of Indian civilization is its spiritual outlook on life, devotion to religious practice, and metaphysical aptitudes; though to-day there are to be found those who in bar of this country's advancement are ready to call in question the possession by its people of any quality or worth; and thus we now hear of the so-called "spirituality" of India in inverted commas. A recent English book ('India and the future' by William Archer) now on its way to this country works as (I read from a review) with another tactie. It decries the worth of Indian spirituality and its divine knowledge: says that Her ancient metaphysic (described as "Mere luxurious cerebration") will not do; that her noble idealism is an amazing illusion and her popular religion "the lowest professed and practised by any people that purports to have risen above savagery" and so forth. You are then invited to throw out the poisonous stuff about India's glorious past, to give up your inheritance, and to receive in return the mess of political pottage which he offers to you. In other words, surrender your souls and your culture, make yourself one with its author's people and then they (he says) will accept you as their "civilized" equal; for you are said to be as yet barbarous. Were I an Indian I should never surrender my soul to any. Of what value is any gift when to obtain it you must cease to be yourselves. It is, however, absurd to talk as some do as though India produced nothing but Sadhus, Yogis, Mahât-mâs, philosophers and the like. The life of India (I speak of the past) has displayed itself in all activities. It has meditated both as the man of religion and of philosophy but it has also worked in every sphere of activity. There have been the splendid Courts of great Kingdoms and Empires, skilful administration (Râjadharma) practical antonomies of village and communal life (Prajadharma), prowess in war and in the chase, scientific work, a world commerce and prosperous agriculture, a monumental and sumptuous art (where can we find stronger and more brilliant colour?) and a life of poetry, emotion and passion both written and loved. It is significant of the variety of

India's life that the same land of ascetic austerity produced the Kāma Shāstra, (erotic sculptures), and kindred literature and art.

For sometime past and even to-day we have to tell a different story. Those who believe Karma must know that the present conditions are due to the collective Indian Karma and not to the Ruling Power or to anything else. For had that Karma been good, our Power would not have been here. Therefore is religion a nation-builder. Yet what has been may be again by the aid of some of the Shāstric principles of which I have spoken.

Few can be and few should, therefore, attempt to be Yogis. The bulk of men are so firmly implanted in this enjoyable world that they are loathe to leave it even when suffering. Few, again, care, or have the capacity, for philosophy. Most are more than sufficiently occupied in getting through the ordinary life of the day. That life is getting harder and harder. It is with grinding labour that most can keep themselves alive. Even where there is the desire, there is little opportunity to carry out the lengthy and complicated rituals of a more leisured age. But our life is not wholly dependant on, or concerned with, externals. We can make good Karma and so alter ourselves and our environment. Those who speak of Karma as being "inexorable" and who liken it to the physical law of causality misunderstand the doctrine. If it be inexorable, how can anyone be liberated? The will is free; for freedom is man's essential nature. Those who know all this and wherein is placed the centre of Power will gain the strength to rise superior to adverse circumstance which is often but the cumbering relict of some past and decaying life. Not only are such successful in their contest with evil surroundings but they become creative to produce an exterior world in harmony with their interior spirit and its desires. True life is at every moment creative. True life follows on unity, in all acts, with the World-Soul. Life cannot be creative unless we have knowledge of and faith in our Power or Shakti. It is said in the Shāstra that without knowledge of Shakti liberation is not possible. But this statement is true of the phenomenal life also. Real life, imposing itself upon and creating the environment, is only to be had through the knowledge that within man is the same Cosmic Power or Prapancha Shakti (and none other) which creates the whole universe. Man is thus a magazine of Power. He can, if listless, merely exist by that Power, drifting here and there in the cross-currents of the stream of life, or he may consciously unify himself with this Power by Sādhana

and evoke it to strengthen himself and modify the surrounding world. This is the life of action and energy when Shakti displays itself piercing through the veil and inertia of Tamoguna, thrilling the mind with the thought "Sâham"—"I am She". To realise this it is not necessary to abandon the world. The universe is Shakti Herself in that form. All that is needed is to know this and to act with such knowledge. There are those who speak of abandoning all on some future day thinking thus only to entirely place themselves at, as they call it the Mother's Feet. Such think that their desire for worldly prosperity, for wife, children, relations, friends and self is something which stand in the way of Her service. This is an essential error. Why should such desire stand in the way of entire service? It might if we looked upon the world as mere unconscious Mâyâ. But it is Shakti. Wife and children and all else are Her and service of them is service of Her. It is the one Devi who appears in the form of all. Service of the Devi in any of Her aspects is as much worship as are the traditional forms of ritual Upâsana. This is not to say that these may, therefore, be neglected. India also is one of Her forms—a specific Shakti, the Bhârata Shakti. Those who merely talk of the difference between its peoples have not seen beyond the surface of things. Those who have will have experienced a peculiar influence shed by this country alone. So much is this so that an English writer of great insight has said that the contrast is not between the East and West but between India and the rest of the world. It is not without reason, therefore, that it has been called a Punya-bhumi and Karma-bhumi. Service of that Mother-form is that aspect of religion which is called true patriotism. The whole of man's life may thus be made the worship of Her. The Siddhi or result of such worship is all worldly-prosperity and that Chittashuddi which leads through Yoga to liberation from the world of form. The Devi is both formless and form. Union may be had with Reality in either of its aspect in Bhukti as in Mukti, in enjoyment as well as liberation. The former is the Sthûla (gross), the latter the Sûkshma Sâmarasya (subtle union). For the benefit of those who read into all things gross meanings it is necessary to say that enjoyment (Bhoga) is not merely "Beer and Skittles." Enjoyment is the life of and in form; in fact all being except the formless Paramâtma.

The mass of men are worshippers of the Srishtirûpâ Devi. Those in whom all worldly desires are burnt, seek the Formless through the worship of the Sanghârârûpî Devi. The one Devi is worshipped in

either case and the One gives the fruit desired. In the latter instance liberation is directly sought and attained; in the other it is gained after eating the sweet and bitter fruit of this world. From whatever standpoint the doctrine which I have exposed is tested, it will be found to be all inclusive and profound; and to my mind singularly in accord, or at least in harmony with, some forms of the more advanced thought in the West. Vitality there abounds as it once did throughout the East. Large number of Westerns (though unconscious of it) are guided in some degree by the Indian doctrine of Shakti. What the West now wants is a generally recognised foundation on which to base its social and political structure. In this country, on the contrary, there are ancient and massive foundations supporting what is sometimes a weak and tumbling building like the decaying temples which one sees throughout the land. We all need power though some speak slightly of its form as physical power. That form is however, useful and necessary. What is true is that no force can ultimately (whatever temporary success it may have) suppress the truth. Nevertheless physical power may be necessary or useful for its establishment. But physical force (Kriyâ Shakti) in bodies must be accompanied by physical energy in the form of knowledge (Jnâna Shakti) and all action must be infused by the spirit of the Religion of Power. All Power must be directed to right ends. What is right is that which is presently called for by the evolving Spirit of Life. What can make such evolutionary call but Dharma itself? All past institutions everywhere tend to become hostile to life though it does not follow that their destruction (though this in some cases may be necessary) is the only remedy. The great European conflict is evidence of the necessity of the right use of Power. An answer is always given to those who question why they should do right or who do wrong. This answer is given by Dharma as the Immanent Justice of the world. Those who have faith in Dharma have no need to trouble. There are some who though professing to believe in God are always complaining that the world is "going to the Devil". Amidst however, these ruins let India at the time of re-building be prepared to speak with Her own and not with some borrowed voice. Let Her contribution be Her own from Her own true civilization and not some imitation of others. Neither we nor any one else have any true use for copies, poor or perfect though they be. The original is enough and alone of worth. Your doctrine of Shakti will revivify yourselves and give to the ignorant and to others whose activity is ill-directed the religious and metaphysical basis of

which they now stand in need. Now when India is about for the first time to be drawn into the world vortex is the moment to act. Is that action to be based on principles which are foreign to you can and will you justify what is of best in your own. It is you alone who can give the answer for which you will find in religion both an inspiration and a guide.

WORKS ON TANTRA SHAstra.

BY

ARTHUR AVALON.

Tantra of the Great Liberation (Mahanirvana Tantra). A Translation from the Sanskrit, with Introduction and Commentary by Arthur Avalon. Rs. 8.

Hymns to the Goddess. From the Tantra and other Shastra and the Stotra of Shangkaracharyya. With Introduction and Commentary. Translated from the Sanskrit. By Arthur and Ellen Avalon. Rs. 3.

Principles of Tantra Part I. The Tantratattva of Shriyukta Shiva Chandra Vidyarnava Bhattacharyya Mahodaya. Edited with an Introduction and Commentary by Arthur Avalon. Rs. 8.

Do. do. Part II. With an Introduction by Shriyukta Barada Kanta Majumdar. Edited by Arthur Avalon. Rs. 12.

“Wave of Bliss” (Anandalahari). A translation and Commentary by Arthur Avalon. Re. 1-8.

“Greatness of Shiva” (Mahimnastava of Pushpadanta) a translation and commentary by Arthur Avalon together with Sanskrit commentary of Jagannatha Chakravarti. Re. 1-8.

Origin of the Vajrayana Devatas by Arthur Avalon Annas 8.

Studies in Mantra Shastra (1) Causal Shaktis of the Pranava (2) Kalas of the Shaktis, (3) The Tattvas, (4) Shakti, (5) Nada, (6) Bindu, (7) Maya, (8) Kanchuka, (9) Hangsa, (10) Kamakala (11) Varnamala (12) Ashuddhatattva. (*Reprinting*).

TANTRIK TEXTS.

GENERAL EDITOR

ARTHUR AVALON.

Vol. I. Tantrabhidhana with Bija-Nighantu and Mudra-Nighantu.—A Tantrik Dictionary, Edited by Taranatha Vidyaratna with an introduction in English by Arthur Avalon. Re. 1-8.

Vol. II. Shatchakra Nirupana.—A work on the six centres of the body by Purnananda Svami, with Commentary of Shangkara. **Padukpanchaka.** (“Five-fold footstool of the Guru”), with Commentary of Kalicharana and Notes from the Tika of Vishvanatha on the Second Patala of Kaivalya Kalika Tantra ; with an Introduction in English by Arthur Avalon. Rs. 2.

Vol. III. Prapanchasara Tantra.—Edited by Taranatha Vidyaratna, with an Introduction in English by Arthur Avalon. Rs. 3.

Vol. IV. Kulachudamani Nigama.—Edited by Girisha Chandra. Vedantatirtha. With an Introduction by Akshaya Kumar Maitra, K. I. H. B. L. Rs. 2.

Vol. V. Kularnava Tantra.—Edited by Taranatha Vidyaratna, with Introduction in English by Arthur Avalon. (A full translation of this Tantra is in preparation). Rs. 3.

Vol. VI. Kalivilasa Tantra.—Edited by Parvati Charana Tarkatirtha with English Introduction by Arthur Avalon. Rs. 2.

In the Press.

Vol. VII, VIII. Tantraraja (Kadimata) edited by Mahamahopadhyaya Lakshmana Shastri Dravida. (Vol. VII ready in May).

Vol. IX. Kamakalavilasa, a Tantrik Prakarana of the Kashmir School by Punyananda with Commentary by Anantanatha.

Vol. X. Advaitabhavopanishad, Kalyupanishad, Taropanishad, Kaulopanishad with Introduction by Arthur Avalon.

Vol. XI. Shrichakrasambhara.—A Buddhist Tantra edited by Kazi Dausamdub. (Ready before September.)

PRESS NOTICES.

"MR. AVALON is , so far as I am aware, a new comer in Oriental studies, but he makes his entrance therein with 'éclat.' His book brilliantly inaugurates the study of the Tantras, the literature of which occupies a front rank in the religious life of Modern India. For the Tantra governs Indian beliefs, doctrines, practices, and institutions. Nevertheless, the learned in Europe have hitherto put them aside, and have neither published any Tantrik text nor translation of them. Western opinion has crushed them all under the weight of a common ill-fame, and summarily condemned them as compilations which are both stupid and obscene. Mr. Avalon has therefore set himself to work for the rehabilitation of this calumniated literature, and announces for early publication a series of works on the Tantra and its texts. As a commencement he has selected the Mahânirvâna Tantra, notwithstanding, or, rather, for the very reason, that the text has already been translated in India by a Bengali author. For he wished to show how much light an attentive and serious study can shed upon the mere mechanical understanding of words. In his work he has not made the least demand on European learning. He has, on the contrary, been able to dispense with it without prejudice to his research. On the other hand, he shows himself to be familiar with a considerable number of Tantrik works. He cites them with profusion in the original Sanskrit, and derives from them the explanation of technical terms of which the dictionaries do not give us the meaning. His translation is preceded by an Introduction of 150 pages, which is the most solid and exact account that has as yet been written on the doctrines of the Tantras, their ontology, mystical phraseology, worship, yoga, and ethics. All items of information given in this exposition are supported by the authorities he cites. We, however, greatly regret that Mr. Avalon has not added to his work an index of the technical terms which he defines in one or another part of his work ; for in that case our dictionaries would have been enriched by an extremely valuable supplement. The depth of the Tantrik current which runs through the whole range of Indian literature will only be appreciated when we are in a position to give precise meanings to many terms which are at present vague and without definition. It is also to the Tantras with their magical invocations (Sâdhanâ) that we must look for an explanation of all the enigmatical figures which decorate in their swarming multitudes the facades of the Indian temples.

"Mr. Avalon's second volume, part of which has been written in collaboration with Ellen Avalon, has not the same range. Mr. Avalon has there gathered together from various sources in the Tantras, Purânas, Mahâbhârata, etc., hymns addressed to the 'Goddess,' or Devî, the most popular figure in the Indian Pantheon, and the perfect symbol of the Eternal Feminine in all its innumerable manifestations. The greater number of these hymns are well known even in Europe (amongst Orientalists be it understood), and several have been already translated. But here, again, the notes with which Mr. Avalon has accompanied the text, and which are based on the commentaries or oral instructions of the Pandits, give us a large amount of useful explanation. *Littérateurs* will appreciate

the moving strains of these hymns, with their tone which is exalted and yet grave. The historian of religions may with confidence gather therefrom reliable materials for his study."—*Revue Critique*. (Professor Sylvain Lévi.)

"THE Tantras have hitherto played in Indology the part of a jungle which everybody is anxious to avoid. It is therefore a matter of congratulation that at last somebody has made up his mind scientifically to explore the jungle . . . That these books (including those in preparation) (are likely to become a great boon, everybody will admit who knows to what an extent Mediaeval and Modern Hinduism are penetrated by Tantrism)."—*Theosophist*.

"So far scholars have fought very shy of this Tantric and Shākta Library and with good reason . . . The subject is one of the most difficult to disentangle. For the serious student of comparative religion, however, the Tantra is a mine of information . . . Sufficient has now been said to give the reader some slight indication of the problems and puzzles that await solution in this strange world of religious practice and experience contained in the Tantras. There are few who are in any way competent even to study the subject; much less to deal with it. Mr. Avalon is a courageous pioneer into this unknown land . . . His translation is therefore a very useful piece of work and practically opens up for us a new field of study, though perhaps the most baffling in the whole vast complex of Hindu religion. We wish him success in his labours."—*Quest*.

"Tantrik literature has been neglected by Sanskrit scholars as well as students of comparative religion . . . Mr. Arthur Avalon has devoted himself to the study of these obscure writings with an enthusiasm worthy, some would think, of other Sanskrit writings as yet untranslated. One may join in his hope that much of the prejudice against them will disappear when the Tantras are read in their entirety . . . excellent translation . . . Mr. Avalon and his collaborator deserve to be congratulated on their success in a really difficult task."—*Times of India*.

"These two valuable volumes for the first time try to present what may well be described as an inside view of a most important branch of Hindu spiritual culture, not only to the Western world but even to the so-called modern reader in Hindustan itself . . . The translators are—their apparently French pen-name notwithstanding—unmistakably English, but without the least little insularity characteristic of their race. They evidently went to the study of these uninviting books with an absolutely open mind, and have availed themselves of every help that they could get from genuine Hindu Pandits and Sādhakas in their study and interpretation of these sacred texts. These and other volumes in preparation will throw considerable light upon an aspect of Hindu thought and culture which has so long baffled the modern intellect."—*Hindu Review*.

"These two works deal with a decadent phase of Indian religion professed by the sect of Shāktas. In the Tantras or Scriptures of this sect we find the lofty conceptions of earlier and purer beliefs often almost entirely obscured by brainless hocus pocus and debasing and sensual rites. Of such a character is the religion which the the translator of this work extols and recommends to the world of the

twentieth century! It appears that this Tantra is the first to be translated into English. Unfortunately the programme of similar enterprises projected by the translator deprives us of the hope that it might also prove the last."—*Athenæum*.

"To speak frankly, we believe the Tantric teachings to represent the Hindu spirit at its very worst . . . But whatever be the merit of the Tantras from a moral and intellectual point of view, there can be no doubt of their immense influence over India, and as a document of the Hindu mind—almost at its lowest, we think—this translation, made with considerable skill and furnished with useful notes, has distinct value."—*Luzac's Oriental List*.

"The present translation is the first ever published in Europe of any Indian Tantra . . . masterly translations . . . Tantra is synonymous to many with black magic pure and simple. The worship of the Divine Feminine as Devī or Shakti, however, despite the frailty of human nature, is fraught with great possibilities for ennobling and dignifying the lives of men, and the 'Hymns to the Goddess' especially . . . offer to the Devotee a fountain of mingled tenderness and splendour from which many a life-giving and inspiring draught may be quaffed. We can therefore warmly recommend these works to the open-minded occultist and mystic alike—but only to such; to all but these they will remain 'a sealed book.'"—*Occult Review*.

"On hearing that a European has translated a Tantrik treatise a feeling of disregard for his work at once comes over us; for the Tantra is not a Shâstra which reveals its true meaning except it has been studied under a Guru . . . We commenced reading the translation with misgivings. Happily, however, a perusal of it has charmed us. That the author has taken every effort and care to express the true sense of all that is contained in the original is patent in the translation of every verse. The Introduction not only reveals the learning of the author, but is also the proof that he has understood in what light Hindus regard the Tantra Shâstra . . . He commenced his work with a Hindu's heart, with a Hindu's regard, and a Hindu's faith, and so his translation is what it ought to be."

Speaking of the "Texts" the same Journal says: "The books have been edited with very great care. We have never before seen such a faultless edition of any Tantra. May the labours of the workers be fruitful."—*Hitabadi*.

"The lucid Introduction of this book is extremely valuable. The great principles of this Tantra which he so admirably places before the public will endure. The English rendering is faultless. The translators have shown consummate knowledge of Sanskrit in the beautiful English rendering . . . Every line of the Preface and Introduction is replete with tender sympathy for the ancient Hindu ideal. The translators have given two valuable works to the Hindu world, and we recommend them to all Hindu libraries and institutions."—*Indian Mirror*.

"In perusing the author's Introduction to the Mahânirvâna Tantra, we have been truly bewildered with astonishment. We could never have dreamt that it was possible for a modern Christian Englishman to so fully understand such matters as the mode of Tantrik Sâdhanâ . . . The author has learnt a great deal of the inner and secret doctrine of the Tantra . . . It is no exaggeration to say

that we have never heard, even from any Bengali Pandit, such a clear exposition of Mantra-Shakti, as that which the author has given . . . We may certainly say that he could only make this impossible thing possible through inherent tendencies (Sangskâra) acquired in his previous life . . . Arthur Avalon has not spoken a single word to satisfy himself, nor tried to explain things according to his own imagination. He has only given what are true inferences, according to the principles of Shâstric reasoning . . . will create a revolution of ideas among the scholars of Europe. And if they commence to appreciate the Tantras it is probable that then the Shâstra may be held in greater respect in Bengal, the home of Tantrik Sâdhanâ . . . It seems as if the World-Mother has again willed it, and has again desired to manifest Her power so that Arthur Avalon is studying the Tantras and has published so beautiful a version of the Mahânirvâna."—*Sahitya*.

"These Hymns, as revealing the heart of India, are sure to be of interest to those who sympathize with real faith and heartfelt piety; with spiritual aspiration found in whatever garb. The authors have done well in placing them before the English public."—*Indian Review*.

"The present translation (Mahânirvâna) is distinguished by its elegance and by the profound and comprehensive knowledge by which it is backed. The footnotes are all to the point, and contain many a valuable hint. The most admirable part of the book, however, is the Introduction, which contains a complete survey of the all manifold subjects treated in the book . . . contains much new matter, and on that account must be welcome to the general reader and the Orientalist. We heartily congratulate Mr. Avalon on the publication of this fine book, and look forward with pleasure to the books he is preparing . . . 'Hymns to the Goddess' occupies a prominent place among the documents so far published of the history of religions; for no book has yet been published in any European language which gives us such a deep insight into the mind of the Devî worshipper— as this . . . The editing (of the 'text') has been done with great care."—*Theosophist*.

"If we exclude the notes by the author we may at once say that European scholars will get in this book (Mahânirvâna) a thoroughly reliable translation of the text. The learned Introduction shows that the author has not only studied many works dealing with the so-called Tantrik doctrines, but has made himself acquainted with the Yoga systems of later times, with a good deal of care and patience. This lengthy and erudite introduction, as well as the explanatory footnotes, will rather have the effect of misleading the readers instead of helping them in understanding the simple purpose of the author of the Mahânirvâna . . . (for) the author has considered all the Tantrik works as complementary to each other. We hope that in bringing out other works on the subject of Tantra the learned and capable author will use more discretion and will exercise his critical judgment."—*Modern Review*.

"Arthur Avalon's English translation of the Mahânirvâna Tantra is destined to inaugurate a new epoch in the advancement of Oriental studies both because he has by his excellent Introduction of the Tantra opened out a new field of study and has also, in so doing, followed the orthodox interpretations without

making the least effort to inflict upon the reader, in the name of the Shâstra, ideas and aspirations which are foreign to it. This has been done in a way which discloses his deep insight into the Shâstra."—*Calcutta University Magazine*.

"Our first impression was one of amazement and delight. As all students of the Shastras are aware, the Mâhanirvâna is one of the most important of Hindu philosophical works combined with elaborate ritualism, and its translation, therefore, by a European involved certainly a prodigious amount of study, sympathy, and real understanding. Of the Introduction alone it may be said that for its lucidity, conciseness, directness, and for its depth of penetration and insight, it may itself claim to be a standard work on the much-abused Tantras, and the author would have rendered Hinduism indebted if he had done nothing else. It is a powerful literary and philosophical production . . . an unbiassed reader will be sure to find out how ridiculously misrepresented have been the Tantrik principles and practices . . . remarkable Sanskrit scholarship and thoroughly Hinduized outlook on, and true understanding of, one of the most abstruse branches of Hindu thought. He has sustained a burning interest and vividly poetic interpretation through his entire work. He has succeeded in his difficult enterprise . . . commendable to writers of rare and yet perfect translations of Hindu scriptures. The Hymns selected are some of the most imaginative and beautiful of all the songs to the Divine Mother. We have rarely come across such an illuminating exposition and a masterly vindication of the underlying ideas and principles of Devî worship,"—*Prabudha Bhârata*.

"A task of no ordinary difficulty, but Mr. Avalon has performed it with remarkable success . . . His commentaries have elucidated many knotty problems; he has brought to our knowledge an immense store of information of prime importance, which has been so long hidden from us . . . the Introduction is a masterly dissertation on the subject, and furnishes proof of his familiarity with the subject, a grasp of mind, and facility of treatment which we cannot but admire . . . he has elucidated to an extent, hitherto unattempted, some of the abstrusest mysticisms and obscurities of Tantrik literature. In reading his terse and lucid explanations of the many extremely abstruse points with which Mr. Avalon deals, it is impossible to realize that the writer is dealing with a subject which is quite foreign to the sphere in which he was born. We cannot but repeat an expression of thanks for the valuable services which Mr. Avalon is rendering to Tantrik literature."—*Amrita Bazar Patrika*.

"The author has treated the subject with care and affection, and discussed the Shâstra in an impartial manner. In the Tantra, as in other Shâstras dealing with the inner life, there are passages full of technical expressions. It is, therefore, not difficult to realize what endless trouble the author has gone through in the endeavour to master this technical language so as to enable him to write this book. The footnotes show that he has sought the assistance of Sâdhakas versed in the inner meaning of the Tantra. We cannot say whether the publication to the world by a foreigner of these secret scriptures is a fulfilment of the prophecy contained in the Tantras, but we think that more good than evil is likely to result . . . The two volumes in question deserve a very high rank among books of their class. The

translation is as lucid as it is complete. In its perusal we do not recognize that we are reading a translation at all. We heartily desire that these books should be warmly received by all."—*Udbodhana*.

"Here, again ('The Hymns'), as in the case of the Tantra, Mr. Avalon is a courageous pioneer, and deserves our grateful thanks, for he opens up still another field of research. One would imagine, from the ill-informed and misinformed animadversions on Indian religion which we meet with so frequently in the West, that all ended there in empty abstraction without any emotional content whatever. But this is not so. For one religious philosopher of that type of abstractionism there are perhaps 100,000 Bhâktas in India. It is in the soul of the people that we must seek the main characteristics of a national religion, and not in the mind of the exceptional philosopher."—*The Quest*.

"Personally, we are not admirers of either the Tantrik cult or literature . . . but it cannot be ignored by any serious student of Hinduism . . . judged from this point of view, the editor, translator, and commentator are entitled to the gratitude of all students of religion . . . editing has been done with great care . . . with excellent introductions and commentaries."—*Hindustan Review*.

"We welcome these two books for more reasons than one. The Tantras embrace every phase of human life, and there is hardly a branch of learning which is not covered by them. It has been the custom among some people to run down the Tantra Shâstra as obscene and immoral—as containing the germs of anarchy and disorder. It has been the custom among these superficial writers and speakers to opine that our Shâstras are dry, intellectual speculations, which do not, in their higher phases, though devoid of the taint of idolatry, contain anything to touch the different phases of human nature. To them we recommend these two books, if they have a genuine desire to know our Shâstras in their true aspect. They have been translated with great care, and are as faithful reproductions of the texts as translations could be. The Introduction to the Mahânirvâna is a masterly summary of everything that the beginner ought to know, and the footnotes to the translations have added greatly to the value of the book, and have made clear many a knotty point which the ordinary reader is obscure. We are pleased to notice that the learned author is bringing out other books of this class. It was through the efforts of European scholars that the Vedas and Darshanas were saved from oblivion, and it was left to another European scholar to do justice to the sacred Tantras."—*The Bengalee*.

"These books, dealing with the secret mysticism and magic of India, are the most interesting which have been published in recent years. We will in a forthcoming number deal fully with these volumes. Meanwhile we recommend to our readers the comprehensive volume entitled 'Tantra of the Great Liberation.'—*Neue Metaphysische Rundschau*

"An inestimable benefit to all interested in India and Indian thought, opening up the vast domain of Tantrik lore, which forms one of the most important yet strangely neglected regions in the realm of Sanskritic learning . . . the prejudice of Western Sanskritists, and the consequent distrust of English-educated Hindus, taking their cue from their European Gurus, have been instrumental in making the

Tantra looked upon with disfavour by the present generation. But there is no denying that almost the whole of present-day Hinduism, on both its philosophic and ritualistic sides, has a Tantrik basis . . . masterly translations and admirable introduction to the Tantrik system of thought and selfculture . . . with their very careful editing and beautiful printing in bold Devanâgri characters, their handsome get-up and covers in red, symbolic of the Shâktas faith in the 'mother-aspect' of the Supreme, the publications in this series can vie with all the most famous series of Sanskrit Texts published by the premier Orientalistic societies of the world."—*The Calcutta University Magazine*.

"A great historian has said that it would be the unfortunate lot of some future scholar to wade through the disgusting details of drunkenness and debauchery, which were regarded as an essential part of their religion by a large section of the Indian Community not long ago. It is a matter of congratulation that such an unfortunate scholar has made his appearance . . . To the European reader unacquainted with Tantras it will reveal a new world altogether, so unlike things they have seen, heard, or even read; for few have heard of a religious system which enjoins the enjoyment of the pleasures of life, and even excessive indulgence in them--a system which enjoins offerings of wine and meat and even things unspeakable to the Deity . . . Even the most squeamish critic is bound to pronounce this first attempt at translating a Tantrik work into English to be a success . . . The footnotes will be very much appreciated, as they really elucidate the ideas embodied in the words of the original in the majority of cases."—*The Englishman* (Calcutta).

"For many years past the Shâstra has suffered neglect at the hands of both Indian and European scholars, and manuscripts are rapidly disappearing. This, with the general ignorance prevailing regarding the subject-matter of the Tantra, threatens to pass the Shâstra itself into oblivion, and the thanks of the public, especially of the Hindu public, are due to Arthur Avalon for his attempt at rescuing them from this undeserved fate . . . Arthur Avalon changes all this. He penetrates into the innermost sanctum of our religion . . . dispenses, too, with the supercilious and arrogant manner that is generally adopted by the European scholar in dealing with matters Indian. He writes in the English language, but the matter and method are entirely those of a devout Pandit."—*The Express* (Bankipore).

"Two very welcome additions to our store of translations from the Sanskrit . . . It was a happy thought on the part of Arthur Avalon to present the chief works of this ancient religion in English dress . . . extremely fascinating phenomenon which is presented in the books here translated . . . their interpretation of the Hymns selected for translation is generally unimpeachable . . . The learned introduction consists largely in a well-ordered explanation of the strange terms used in Tantrik worship, knowledge of which is indispensable to anyone taking up the subject for the first time . . . We are glad to learn that Mr. Avalon purposes to translate more of these Tantras. Very few scholars have the training to attempt the task."—*The Nation* (New York).

"Arthur Avalon has made a very happy choice from amongst the immense material of Indian literature . . . The first attempt which has been made in a European language to place within the reach of a wider circle of scholars one of the numerous Tantras, which constitute the sacred scripture of the Kali, or Sinful age, and which are, therefore, a highly important source for the study of present day orthodox Hinduism. The undertaking is as praiseworthy as it is difficult—praiseworthy because of the abovementioned importance which attaches to these magical texts, and difficult by reason of the innumerable obstacles which oppose the European who tries to understand and translate the technical terminology here employed. In this circumstance lies doubtless the reason which up to now has hindered the untiring band of investigators into Indian literature from approaching the Tantras, and it is therefore to be reckoned to the special credit of Arthur Avalon that he has not been deterred from his task by these difficulties . . . The whole work bears the stamp of conscientiousness and accuracy . . . In the case of such a translation even the best Sanskrit dictionary fails in matters of difficulty. It is necessary, therefore, to be familiar with commentaries on the same subject if we would understand what Hindu worship is and means . . . Arthur Avalon has conscientiously fulfilled his obligation ; a fact which is noted, so that even the layman may have a notion of the labour which has had to be expended in the completion of this compilation. It is praiseworthy, and deserves to be specially mentioned, that a lady should successfully take part in so difficult an undertaking, and be able to help in the translation . . . For the student of religions there is, then, a mine opened for his inquiries, and we may therefore welcome with pleasure the announcement that the distinguished English Sanskritist has decided to continue his work on the Tantras, and to publish shortly three new works on the same subject."—*Literarisches Zentralblatt für Deutschland* (F. B.).

"Mr. Avalon is greatly daring in attempting an English version of the Tantrik literature describing the beliefs of the Shâkta sect worshippers of the Mother Goddess. This body of literature is little known to European students, partly because the subject is repulsive, and partly because its followers are reticent in communicating or interpreting their sacred books. In the present volume (Mahânirvâna), amidst much verbiage and puerility, the reader will find valuable accounts of domestic and temple ritual. A full Introduction and Commentary clears up most of the difficulties . . . We know so little of the cult of the Goddess Devî that this version of the Hymns in her honour is welcome."—*Folklore*.

"This is not the first time that the Shâstras (other than the Tantra) of the Hindus have been translated by European savants. Since the 'discovery' of the Sanskrit language by Sir W. Jones, the attention of the learned in Europe has been widely drawn to other Shâstras of the Hindus. But the Tantra Shâstra has not been so fortunate, European savants having been previously under the impression that it was utterly contemptible and full of superstition. Mr. Avalon is the first to attempt to remove this stigma, and he is therefore undoubtedly the object of gratitude of every Hindu . . . It is not sufficient praise to say that the translation (Mahânirvâna) is excellent and as faithful as possible, for the book has a distinctive feature of its own which we will here describe . . . The difference between Europe and India is very great. The surroundings, education, inclination, and

notions of the European are totally distinct from ours. Whenever, therefore, he endeavours to analyze our Shâstra, Dharma, Arts, and Literature, he judges them by the same standard as his own. The European savants study Indian Shâstra with European eyes, and apply their own preformed conceptions to it. Whilst they show great eagerness to judge what is good and what is bad, they do not show any desire to ascertain the real character of our Scriptures. Where such Scriptures resemble those of the European, they call it good, and condemn it as bad where they differ. Taine displays this defect in the European character in the following observation : 'Here close by us is poor Mr. Max Müller, who, in order to acclimatize the study of Sanskrit, was compelled to study in the Vedas the worship of a moral God—that is to say, the religion of T. Paley and Addison.' Whether that be so or not I will not inquire, my purpose being merely to illustrate how Europeans impose their notions either consciously or unconsciously on us. And thus their incomparable zeal and great labour is often lost. Mr. Avalon, however, has not so done. He did not begin his study with any preconceived notions, but in the true spirit of a searcher after truth. He has carefully examined the Shâstra with Indian eyes. Abstaining from abuse, he has endeavoured to understand it. . . . I do not wish to discuss whether the Mahânirvâna Tantra is good or bad, or adapted to the present age or not. What I have to say is that the way A. Avalon has dealt with it is best. . . . Praise or blame the Shâstra if you like, but first try to understand the subject before expressing your opinion."—*Pratibhâ* (Sj. Uepndra Chandra Guha.)

"It is quite true that hitherto the Tantra Shâstra, or body of treatises dealing with the rites, ceremonies, and practices and doctrine of what we may venture to call Hindu nature-worship, has hitherto been practically a closed book to Western scholars, and that Mr. Avalon is doing a very great service for students of comparative religion by making a small part of it accessible. But it is a most difficult and dangerous subject in every way, and confronts us with endless problems, religious, psychical, and moral, that are almost undreamed of to-day in the West. . . . Pandit Bhattachâryyas' treatise is a very able polemic filled with outbursts of high rhetorical beauty in defence of the Tantra, in which he skilfully avoids the abuses that cluster so thickly round the subject, and dexterously makes the high ideas of Indian philosophy subservient to his purpose. . . . The treatise, of which the present volume represents Part I. only, is the most remarkable pronouncement on the subject which has yet appeared, and Mr. Avalon is to be thanked for making it accessible to Western readers. It is full of points of very great interest."—*The Quest*.

"It is strange that, though Hinduism and its sacred writings have been critically studied by Western scholars for nearly a century, this Tantrik phase and its Scriptures have been hitherto neglected, with result that very little is known of them, and that little, too, is full of misconception. To the ordinary mind the Tantra is associated with all that is abominable in Hinduism, and its very mention is enough to provoke disgust. . . . This work of Mr. Avalon is a generous as well as a courageous task, and if at the end of his labours he succeeds in removing even something of the stigma which attaches to the name of Tantra he will have achieved no ordinary triumph. . . . This particular corner of the field of Sanskrit

a virgin soil, and Mr. Avalon has entered upon it with enthusiasm, and persists in it with a doggedness that augurs well for his final success. His programme of operations has already met with discouragement from what we may call the orthodox school of philologists, and one critical authority rather uncritically said that he was devoting his years to the elucidation of 'brainless hocus pocus.' But we are glad to see that his labours have been highly extolled in Bengal, the present home of Tantrism, which is delighted at the disinterested efforts of an Englishman to vindicate their faith and its underlying philosophy before the learned world. One excellent trait of his scholarship is that he does not treat the Tantra writings as merely to be understood with the aid of the Sanskrit dictionary and grammar. He has studied them as living human documents expounded by indigenous Pandits . . . a skilful exposition ('Principles of Tantra') of Tantrik doctrines by one of these Pandits themselves . . . it is very trenchant."—*The Times of India* (Bombay).

"The appearance of Arthur Avalon as an exponent and defender of the Tantras is a momentous event in the history of Sanskrit research. No better or sturdier champion the Tantras could secure in modern times, and his powerful grasp of the Tantrik philosophy and ritualism, his thorough appreciation of the Tantrik ideals and methods, his unabating energy and zeal in tackling the Tantrik mysteries, more than justify in us the hope that educated minds in the East as well as West will be ere long disabused of all that mass of prejudice that they have allowed to gather round the name of Tantra. It is needless to point out that this noble vindication of the Tantras redounds directly to the benefit of Hinduism as a whole; for Tantrikism in its real sense is nothing but the Vedic religion struggling with wonderful success to reassert itself amidst all those new problems of religious life and discipline which later historical events and developments thrust upon it. . . . In this new publication ('Principles of Tantra') Mr. Avalon has not only fully maintained the tradition of superior merits in his translation, but has again brought out before the world of Sanskrit research another testimony of his wonderful amount of study and insight in the shape of another Introduction, no less profound and weighty, than his Introduction to the 'Tantra of the Great Liberation.' But the most noteworthy feature of this new Introduction is his appreciative presentation of the orthodox views about the antiquity and the importance of the Tantras, and it is impossible to overestimate the value of this presentation."—*Prabuddha Bhārata*.

"Mr. Avalon has not only rendered a great service to Indian literature, but has rescued from obscurity the life-work ('Principles of Tantra') of that great Pandit. . . . The crowning merit of his work consists in this—that it is, to the best of our belief, a first handbook of Tantra written straight out of personal experience. . . . To a mind of superior vigour and acuteness Mr. Avalon unites a far more extensive intimacy with the products of Indian thought than we have ever encountered, after acquaintance with hundreds of educated Europeans, in any other individual of his class. . . . A work of this nature, which seems to anchor the mind in the solid substance of Tantrik principles, cannot but be beneficial."—*Amrita Basar Patrika*

"The book chosen by Mr. Avalon for introducing the West to the study of the Tantras is, at all events an extraordinary work. . . . The author has written the book with his life-blood, as it were, and it is impossible not to feel sympathy with him. . . . There is perhaps no one living at present from whom we may get so much solid information on the subject concerned than from S. Shiva Chandra, author of this work. . . . A. Avalon's scholarly Introduction and Preface contain an able and exhaustive criticism of the various unfavourable opinions on Tantrism which have so far come forth in the West. These at least should be read by everybody interested in Indian religions."—*The Commonweal*.

"Most of those who know India know what moral and social results have been associated with Tantrik rites, and it may be doubted whether, even as an historical document, this long, obscure, and repulsive apology ('Principles of Tantra') was worth the considerable labour of translation and annotation."—*Spectator*

"This ('Principles of Tantra,' Vol. I.) is an English translation by Mr. Arthur Avalon, the pioneer in the field of Tantrik research, and dedicated by him to the author of the work, who is one of the highest living authorities in Bengal on the subject concerned. . . . There are still many people who believe that 'the chief, and practically the sole, subjects of the Tantra' are 'sensual rites and black magic.' To them this book will be a revelation, for it will show them that there is still quite a different aspect of the Tantras, which is no less prominent for having been altogether neglected so far. They will be astonished to find that it is possible to deal with the philosophy of the Tantras without even referring to those rites and that magic, and they will grow suspicious with regard to those general statements about which our translator very aptly remarks, . . . The value of the book is undeniable, as nothing like it has been so far available to the Western student. . . . Arthur Avalon's Introduction is like that to his translation of the Mahā-nirvāṇa—a very remarkable piece of work."—*The Theosophist* (Dr. F. O. Schrader),

"Mr. Arthur Avalon has rendered an unique service to humanity generally and the Indian people, in particular, in editing the Tantric Text series and in translating some thought provoking works on Tantra—For truly there is no more marvellous form of mystic Hinduism than the practical creed of the Tantrik . . . English readers interested in mystic Hinduism will, we doubt not for a moment, cordially thank the translator and editor of the work for the intellectual and spiritual treasure associated therein for the first time . . . Mr. Avalon appears to have evidently been well acquainted with some of the best Tantrik Sādhakas of the day and has used his best endeavours to study his subject through the Indian eye of wisdom until his own has been trained to its angle of vision."—*Kalpaka*.

"The merit of Mr. Avalon's timely publication has become widely known by this time in India and outside. Nobody can deny that his works have dispelled a mass of gloom that was hitherto enshrouding the Tantrik lore in the minds of the outside world and scholars have come to realise now that the religious history of the land would but be partially understood if no proper study be made of the Tantrik literature . . . Tantra embodies this Power of Nature i. e. Nature Herself

with a conscious soul and thus transfigures the whole life and creation as a manifestation of a *living* Power, self-conscious and self-sufficient. Unlike Vedānta, Tantra never views Mâyâ or Prakriti as something separate and yet not separate from Brahman. It asserts that Brahman and its Shakti are one and the same when viewed from the standpoint of creation. It makes no hair-splitting difference between Mâyâ and Mâyin. Making too much of this distinction without a difference has led to the degeneracy of the Vedantic cult in some quarters. Punjabi Vedānta has become a term of reproach. Such extreme view in the case of unfit persons cuts them away from the natural and safe moorings of worship and leaves them adrift in the chaos of Vichâra . . .”

“The most curious of absurdities is the opinion which the Western Orientalist holds about Tantra. Devoid of all traditional culture of the land; untaught and unaided by any teacher; often in stupendous ignorance about the inner life of the people with a bit of sprattling knowledge of Sanskrit and the dry spirit of research, the Western Orientalist makes bold to open the treasure-house of the Hindu scriptures with the help of his premature science of philology. No wonder that he often puts in the wrong key and commits egregious blunders. And there are some in our own land who take the cue from their Western Gurus and pass invectives upon the Shâstra . . . At present the entire ritualism and Upâsanâ in India are mainly conducted according to the rules of Tantra. A thorough knowledge of its philosophy is necessary to understand the meaning of Hindu rituals and ceremonies. The present work will be of invaluable service of this purpose.”—*Vedānta Kesari*.

“We have already on several occasions drawn the attention of our readers to the courageous effort which Arthur Avalon is making to supply students of comparative religion with materials which will enable them to treat with greater understanding certain aspects of religion in India hitherto veiled in almost impenetrable obscurity. . . . His industry and wise co-operation with Indian Pundits have thus supplied us with a mass of material that requires the most careful sifting and analysis and we owe him a debt of gratitude for making it accessible to us.”—*The Quest*.

“Evidently the doctrine of the Tantras is nothing but a pure Vedantic one . . . One of the most striking features of the Tantra is its doctrine of both enjoyment and liberation. . . . The Tantras have long been neglected by foreign scholars and their blind Indian followers. But now it is believed that through the unflinching zeal and energy of Mr. Arthur Avalon, these works will be rescued from obscurity and truly appreciated.”—*Modern Review*.

“Arthur Avalon has by his learned edition of Tantrik Texts in both Sanskrit and English, indeed rendered an eminent service to the cause of Sanskrit literature. The Tantras have hitherto been a sealed book to many and this attempt to produce in lucid and eloquent English the main principles of the cult cannot fail to elicit admiration from all lovers of the sacred literature of this country . . . admirable introduction.”—*Mahamahopādhyaya Satish Chandra Vidyabhusana in The Calcutta Review*.

“We suspect that ‘Arthur Avalon’ is one of the learned Pandits of Bengal whose native speech has not been without influence upon his almost impeccable

English. He seems to share the belief of the 'saint' whose work he edits and his historical acumen is not, so far as here revealed, any greater. His linguistic sense is purely native. But (rightly) he lays the greatest stress on the philosophical importance of Tantra. It contains 'a deep philosophic doctrine.' Let us see what it is. We may pass over the ritual, granting that it is perhaps the most elaborate system of auto-suggestion in the world . . . What is this (doctrine) except the eminization of orthodox Vedânta. It is a doctrine for suffragette monists, the dogma unsupported by any evidence that the female principle antedates and includes the male principle and that this principle is supreme divinity. Shiva himself worships her. . . . The series is of importance since the Tantrik Texts are the legitimate continuation of mediaeval Hinduism and their content has long been veiled by absence of documents and by lack of understanding of such works as were available. It will now be possible to pass upon these texts a judgment based on knowledge rather than the snap judgment founded on hearsay. We see no reason, however, to modify the opinion hitherto held in regard to the philosophic or historical value of the Tantras. The works thus far offered in this series corroborate that opinion. But we value highly the work done in editing the series if for no other reason that it gives us a real insight into the jargon of the ritual and the worthlessness of Tantrik Philosophy. It is a distinct gain to know just why it is worthless and to have this point demonstrated by its adherents."—*The Nation*. (New York).

"The Catholicity is typical of the whole Tantrik system which is in its aspiration one of the greatest attempts yet made to embrace the whole of God manifested and unmanifested in the adoration, self-discipline and knowledge of a single soul. . . . Mr. Avalon in his publications insists upon the greatness of the Tantra and seeks to clear away by a dispassionate statement of the real facts the cloud of misconceptions which have obscured our view of this profound and powerful system. . . . The work of translation has been admirably done. It is at once faithful, simple and graceful in style and rhythm."—*Arva*.

"The Tantras are obscene, the Tantras are full of indecency, the Tantras are flooded with Adirasa, the Tantras are loathsome, the Tantras are terrible, the Kâlî of the non-aryan is the object of worship of the 'Tantrika.'" Such loud words of condemnation were wont to resound without pause in the mouths of the English educated class. Fifteen annas of the high class Brâhmana families of Bengal are Shâktas and yet their religious books were being censured in this fashion. Having received an English initiation and education they were cutting with their own hand the branch on which they were seated. At that moment Arthur Avalon (people say he is Mr. Justice Woodroffe) broke their false pride and revealed the greatness of the Tantra and the English educated Babus began to rub their eyes. Bravo, Oh Englishman! What could not be done by others from Krishnâ-nanda Agamavagîsha to Shiva Chandra Vidyârnava that you have done. But what is there of novelty in it? What work of ours can be done unless a white workman is employed. Hume started the congress and we assumed the garb of Patriots. We were about to consign to the waters Hindu Dharma as something full of rubbish when the Trimurti in the shape of Colonel Olcott, Madame Blavatsky and Mrs. Besant came across the seven oceans and thirteen rivers and

gave mystical interpretations of sneezing and the sound of the lizard and we made obeisance to you, Oh Trimurti ! and batch after batch of us assumed the garb of the Theosophist."—*Bhāratavarsha*.

"The Tantra has not been so fortunate. The savants of Europe have previously been under the impression that the Tantra Shâstra is utterly contemptible and full of superstitions. Mr. Avalon's is the first attempt to remove that stigma from the Tantra Shâstra. He is undoubtedly, therefor, the object of gratitude of every Hindu. There is another feature which distinguishes this work from the Hindu Shâstras published by other European Scholars. Mr. Arthur Avalon did not begin the study of this Shâstra with any pre-conceived notions. He has attempted to interpret it in the true spirit of a searcher after truth, a characteristic which is lacking in the case of the majority of European scholars. Mr. Avalon has not imposed his own notions in this manner. He has carefully seen the Indian Shâstra with Indian eyes.... He has not abused but in place of doing so, he has tried carefully to understand the Shâstra. Those who in the name of scientific faith have put wicked interpretations on the Shâstra have done evil and not good."—*Pratibhā*.

"To the Western mind the generic term 'Hinduism' conveys for the most part the idea of Vedantic philosophy. With the religious and ritualistic side of Hinduism the Occident is practically unacquainted. In fact till Mr. Avalon approached the subject of the Tantra Shâstra hitherto relegated by scholars to the limbo of superstition if nothing worse, the European mind knew nothing of orthodox Hinduism. . . . In a masterly critical introduction Mr. Avalon approaches a field of research almost unexplored. The result of his investigations into the nature origin, age and authority of Tantric worship, whilst providing the casual reader with a fund of useful information, should also prove of no small value to the Oriental student and pave the way to a more and more complete apprehension of the underlying truth of a form of worship which has come erroneously to be associated with wine and women, black magic and so on. The fearless and impersonal efforts of Mr. Avalon to remove the handicap from a much misunderstood form of worship deserves the support of all 'students of Eastern and especially of Hindu religious thought.'—*Occult Review*.

"These books (Tantras) are probably the worst that Hinduism has produced, for they consist in the main of grossly superstitious rites, charms and diagrams and meaningless syllables said to be instinct with supernatural power with here and there horrible filth. . . . The translator who writes under a *nom de plume* is clearly an European disciple of some Pandit belonging to the left-hand Shâktas ; and he shows great sympathy for the sect. He is always ready to defend any of its doctrines and practices even the most shameful. The spell of Hinduism seems to have worked within him in another direction also for he does not show the slightest scintillation of historical interest in all that he writes, although the whole subject bristles with historical problems. On the other hand, his faithful discipleship has brought him a wonderful understanding of the teaching and cult of the sect . . . his introduction and commentary are of great exegetical value."—*International Review of Missions*. (J. N. Farquahar).

"Students of Hinduism will be thankful to Mr. Arthur Avalon for this new contribution to the study of Tantric philosophy and culture. . . . The Tantas are claimed to be the specific Shâstra for the Kali-Yuga by the Tantriks. Mr. Avalon seems to have taken these latter at their own valuations; and this has considerably influenced his whole estimate of these books as Shâstras or authorities in the Hindu system. In doing so he has fallen into a series of curious errors, in regard to other and particularly the Vaishnavic denominations."—*Hindu Review*.

"It seems not quite clear why Tantra has been hitherto neglected. We have, however, much pleasure in noticing with growing interest and admiration Mr. Avalon's activity in his attempts to promote the Tantrik branch of Indian literature."—*The Hindu Spiritual Magazine*.

"The developed intelligence will grasp the situation. It is fully explained in these works. Here it is that we find the value of the so-called Introduction by Mr. Avalon. It is really a Treatise well worth publication as a volume complete in itself. . . . It is a fascinating study which can be successfully undertaken only by an Indian student learned in Western methods of investigation or by a Western savant in full sympathy with Indian thought and feeling. The learned editor is competent to undertake this task. . . . The laws about drink are peculiar. The Tantra says that as man is sinful, there is no use of total abolition? It was, therefore enacted that wine *may* be taken during worship after purification. . . . It is for the same reason that men are born weak in intellect and their minds are distracted by lust that all the rules of Tantra regulating man's indulging in matters prohibited by the Smritis are enjoined. . . . The fate of the cult is instructive. Its ritual was taken over by and absorbed in the orthodox Brahmanism of the Smritis. . . . The result is that the term "Tantric worship" is now by the other classes confined to its so-called lower forms and is associated in the public mind with wine and immorality. . . . All students of Hinduism are invited to read the learned author's introduction."—*The Modern World*. (C. S. N.)

"The "Principles of Tantra" is a remarkable production of the day. . . . In his illuminating Introduction Arthur Avalon has evinced a thorough grip of the true inwardness of the Tantra."—*The Indian Mirror*.

"The general impression about Tantraism of which Mr. Avalon is an enthusiastic and fearless exponent has been that it is a degraded form of religion sanctioning immoral practices under its veil. . . . The author has indirectly shown that taking its philosophical aspect into consideration, it can attain a very high level and compare favourably with, or even excel, the doctrines of Sâṅkhya or Mâyavada. There is, no doubt, that the author has done good service to the Tantra Agama and students of philosophy in general by his scholarly contribution which has filled his heart and is a labour of love."—*Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society*.